

5

47049

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

Pali Text Society.

SAMVUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C
1894.

RMIT LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47,049
Class No.	242 301
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M. B
Class.	adh
Cat	adh
Rk Card	HC
Checked	FLA

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I SAṬṬAYATANA-SAMŪTṬAM (XXXV)	1
<i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo)	1
„ II (Yama-ka-vaggo)	6
„ III (Sabbā-vaggo)	15
„ IV (Jatidhamma-vaggo)	26
„ V (Anicca-vaggo)	28
<i>Sec. 2 Paññāsaka dutiyo</i>	30
CHAPTER I (Avijja-vaggo)	30
„ II (Migajala-vaggo)	35
„ III (Gīlana-vaggo)	46
„ IV (Channa-vaggo)	53
„ V (Saḷa-vaggo)	70
<i>Sec. 3 Paññāsam tatiyam</i>	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo)	85
„ II (Lokakamaguna-vaggo)	91
„ III (Gahapati-vaggo)	109
„ IV (Devadaha-vaggo)	124
„ V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)... ..	132
<i>Sec. 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i>	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	142
„ II (Saṭṭhi-peyyala)	148
„ III (Samudda-vaggo)	157
„ IV Āsivisa-vaggo)	172
BOOK II VEDANA-SAMŪTṬAM (XXXVI)	204
CHAPTER I (Sagātha-vaggo)	204
„ II (Itahogata-vaggo)	216
„ III Aṭṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo)	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	238
„ II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	243
„ III (Vaggo tatiyo) ...	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKĀḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	262
BOOK VII CĪTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ...	359
„ II (Vaggo dutiyo) ...	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	374
INDICES—	
I. Index to the Proper Names ...	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ...	419

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called *SALĀYATANA-VAGGO*—of the *Samyutta-nikāya*. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (—167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (—214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 *Samyuttas*, entitled : 1 *Salāyatana*; 2 *Vedanā*; 3 *Mātugāma*; 4 *Jambukhādaka*; 5 *Sāmaṇḍaka*; 6 *Moggalāna*; 7 *Citta*; 8 *Gāmani*; 9 *Asaṅkhata*; 10 *Avyākata*; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening *Samyutta*, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the *Nidāna*- and *Khandha*-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or *Suttas* I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññasakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññasaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggio 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 8 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyala*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyala* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atāta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhata*, *bahira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atāta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (—18), *ajjhata* and *bahira* to 1 (—2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyala* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggio—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *saṭṭhi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedana-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikaṇṇa nīrāmisam*; but a *Suddhika sutta* is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nīrāmisā*? Either has a *sutta* been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Matugama-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kanhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmaññaka-S.* (XXXVIII.-XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaññaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggallāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI.-XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Aśaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *aśaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter," with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13-44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipāda*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Aryākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22 ?)	207 (or 247 ?)
2. XXXVI.	Vedana-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII.	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	Jambukhādaka-S.	1	16
5. XXXIX.	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL.	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI.	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII.	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII.	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34 ?)	44 (or 1463 ?)
10. XLIV.	Avyākata-S.	1	11
Total		33	391

But if we should count 247 suttas in the *Salāyatana* and 1,468 in the *Asaṅkhata*,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the *Gāmaṇī-S.*, it adds the *vatthudevātā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (= 25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (= 55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the *Salāyatana-* and *Mahā-vaggos*. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāsinī. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen

S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)

B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)

B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the Saṁyattana-Samyutta: it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de Purṇa," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

BOOK I SAḶAYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MĪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccā 1 ; ajjhataṃ*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ , ekaṃ samayā Bhagavā Sāvattbi-
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun

3 Bhagavā etad avoca Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ
yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso
attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭ-
ṭhabbam

4 Sotam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ , la

5 Ghānam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ la

6 Jivhā aniccā¹ yad aniccaṃ^o sammappaññāya daṭ-
ṭhabbam

7-8 Kāyo anicco Mano anicco|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ
dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam .||

¹ B aniccaṃ

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi^o|| ghānasmimpi^o||
jivhaya pi^o|| kāyasmim pi^o|| manasmim pi nibbindati||
nibbindaṃ virajjati¹ virāgā vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhīti² nānam hoti³|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti |

2 (2) Dukkham 1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad
anattā; yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ |

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā
dukkhaṃ Kāyo dukkho |

8 Mano dukkho yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ |

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

3 (3) Anattā 1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ |

4-7 Sotaṃ anattā Ghānaṃ anattā Jivhā anattā
Kāyo anattā |

8 Mano anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham
asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya daṭṭhabbaṃ |

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

4 (4) Aniccaṃ 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā² yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

¹ S¹-3 vimuttamīti always ² S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam¹.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam¹.

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati² Saddesu pi³ Gandhesu pi³ Rasesu pi³ Phoṭṭhabbesu pi³ Dhammesu pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti⁴ Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

5 (5) Dukkham 2; bāhiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam¹.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam¹.

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

6 (6) Anattā 2; bāhiram

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam¹.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam¹.

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

² S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi¹ cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

4-5 Sotam aniccā Ghānam aniccāṃ

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannāya. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekko hoti anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

7 Kāyo anicco pa

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhataṃ*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti pe²

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹.²

² More complete in B¹.²

ariyasāvako atitasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti; anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati. paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹; pe²;

6-7 Jivhā anattā atitānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya; pe² paṭipanno hoti; Kāyo anattā³;

8 Mano anattā atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekko hoti; anāgatam manam nābhinandati. paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

10 (10) *Aniccam* 4; *bāhīram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekko hoti anāgate rūpe⁴ nābhinandati. paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekko hoti anāgate dhamme⁵ nābhinandati. paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

11 (11) *Dukkham* 4; *bāhīram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekko hoti anāgate rūpe nābhinandati. paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁶.

¹ S¹⁻³ hotiti

² Complete in B¹⁻²

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹⁻³, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hotiti; the remainder is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā² Rasā³ Phoṭṭhabbā⁴,

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atitānāgatā² ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ³ Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekko hoti⁴ anāgate dhamme nabhinandati⁵ paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁶

12 (12) *Anattā 4; bahiram*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā¹ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ² Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekko hoti³ anāgate rūpe nabhinandati⁴ paccuppannānaṃ rupānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁵

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā² Rasā³ Phoṭṭhabbā⁴

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatā¹ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ² Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekko hoti³ anāgate dhamme nabhinandati⁴ paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁵

Aniccavaggo pathamo²

Tassuddānaṃ

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca

tayo ajjhatabāhirā

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā

te te ajjhatabāhirā ti

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) *Sambodhana 1*

1 Sāvatti³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhasa⁴

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S^{1.3}

³ In S^{1.3} only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi^o; B² sambodhāya anabhi^o; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo? ko ādinavo? kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Ko sotassa? pe Ko ghānassa? Ko jivhāya, Ko kāyassa. Ko manassa assādo ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Yaṃ kho cakkhuṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam cakkhussa assādo. Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ ayaṃ cakkhussa ādinavo. Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ pe

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam | ayaṃ jivhāya assādo. Yaṃ jivhā aniccaṃ dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayaṃ jivhāya ādinavo. Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ la'

8 Yaṃ manam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo. Yaṃ mano aniccaṃ dukkho viparināmadhammo ayam manassa ādinavo. Yo manasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ

9 Yāva kivaṇcāham² bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhhaññāsiṃ³ neva tāvāham bhikkhave saderake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁴ paccaññāsiṃ

10 Yato ca kho haṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ athāham bhikkhave saderake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ

¹ S¹ manasaṃ

² B¹⁻² kivaṇcā; S³ jivaṇcā

³ B nabbha° always

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 *Ñāṇaṃ* ca pana me dassanam udapādi¹ Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti¹ ||

14 (2) *Sambodhena* 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi¹ Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo³ ko ādinavo³ kim nissaraṇaṃ³ ko saddānaṃ³ la³ Ko gandhānaṃ³ Ko rasānaṃ³ Ko potṭhabbānaṃ³ Ko dhammānaṃ assādo³ ko ādinavo³ kim nissaraṇanti³

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Yam kho rūpe³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam rūpānam assādo³ Yam rūpānī aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā³ ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ³

4-7 Yam Sadde³ Gandhe³ Rase³ Phoṭṭhabbe³

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam assādo Yam dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā³ ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ³

9-10 Yāva kivañcāham⁴ bhikkhave imeṣaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathabhūtaṃ nābhaññasiṃ⁵ pe abbaññasiṃ⁵

11 *Ñāṇaṃ* ca pana me dassanam udapādi¹ Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti

15 (3) *Assādena* 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanāṃ acariṃ yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudiṭṭho Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccaññasiṃ ⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always ; B² always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam¹ sudiṭṭham.

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave Ghānassāham bhikkhave.

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham.

6 Kāyassa pe

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtaṃ nābhaññāsim pe abbaññāsim.

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antima jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti.

16 (1) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etaṃ always

² S¹⁻³ etaṃ here only

ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo rūpānam ādinavo tad
 ajjhagamāṃ yāvata rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so
 sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
 acariṃ, yaṃ rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamāṃ
 yāvata rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-
 ṭham.

3-6 Pe.

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ
 yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammā-
 nam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāham
 bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo dhammānam
 ādinavo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammānam ādinavo
 paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāham bhikkhave
 nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yaṃ dhammānam nissara-
 ṇam tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammānam nissaraṇam
 paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham.

8-9 Yāva kivañceham bhikkhave imevaṃ chaṇnam
 bāhiraṇam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhutaṃ nabbhañ-
 ṇāsiṃ pe abbhaññāsiṃ.

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi. Akuppā me
 cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti.

17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa na
 yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā satta cakkhusmiṃ
 sārājjanti.

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa
 nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho
 bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā satta cakkhusmiṃ
 nibbindanti.

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abha-
 viṣsa na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā
 ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā satta
 cakkhusmā nissaranti.

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa :

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa ,
nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyuṃ¹ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-
janti .

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa na
yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-
bindanti

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa ,
na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā jivhāya
nissaranti

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
sārājjanti

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
nibbindanti

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā ma-
nasmā nissaranti

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-
bhaññāsuṃ¹ neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
sabrāhmaṇā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³
cetasā viharimṇsu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāsu ² In B¹⁻² only ³ B¹ vipariṇ always

sum¹ attha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrāhmacā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā viśaṃyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-
tīti.

18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhaviṣsa
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārāj-
janti.

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhaviṣsa
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-
bindanti.

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣsa
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-
saranti.

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ

11-13 Rasānaṃ

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhaviṣsa nayidaṃ sattā dham-
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi
dhammaṇaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti.

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-
viṣsa nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā
dhammesu nibbindanti.

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-
viṣsa na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā
sattā dhammehi nissaranti.

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imeṣaṃ dhamma-
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhutaṃ nāb-

¹ Missing in B^{1,2}

bhaññaṃsu, neva tāva¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimsu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca adinavato pa¹ yathabhūtam abbhaññaṃsu, atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti

19 (7) Abhinandena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi pe Yo jivham abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi² Yo maṇam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo jivham nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo maṇam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti

20 (8) Abhinandena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

Yo sadde, gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

¹ S³ tāvāham (ham being added underneath)

² B^{1,2} add la

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya Yo kāyassa

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti

22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ Yo gandhānaṃ Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti

Yamakavaggo dutiyo ; ;

Tassuddānaṃ¹ ; ;

Sambodhena dve vuttā Assādena apare dve ;

No cetena dve vuttā Abhinandena apare dve ;

Uppādena dve vuttā Vaggo tena pavuccatāti ; ;

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi tam suṇātha

3 Kiṇca bhikkhave sabbam Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca³
Sotaṇca saddā ca⁴ Ghānaṇca gandhā ca⁵ Jivhā
rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca Mano ca dhammāca
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam

4 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vaḍḍeyya Aham etaṃ sabbam
paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmi tassa vācā-
vatthur⁶ evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya⁷ uttariṇca
vighātaṃ āpajjeyya Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhik-
khave avisayasminti

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi
taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbā rūpā pahātabbā
cakkhuviññāṇam pahātabbā cakkhusamphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānaṃ and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṭṭhaṇca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddaṇca

⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhaṇca

⁶ B¹ vatthukam ; B² vatthum

⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa° always ; B² once at the end

tabbo¹ Yam pidaṃ² cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati³ vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā⁴ dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā⁵ tam pi pahātabbam⁶ pe⁷

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā¹ Rasā pahātabbā² jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam³ jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo⁴ yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā tam pi⁵ pahātabbam⁶ pe⁷

9 Mano pahātabbo¹ dhammā pahātabbā² manoviññāṇam pahātabbam³ manosamphasso pahātabbo⁴ yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi pahātabbam⁵

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵

25 (3) *Pahāna* 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ sunāthi

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶ cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam⁷ cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam⁸ pe

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā¹ rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā² jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam³ jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam⁴ pe

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidaṃ always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā¹ manoviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
 abbaṃ² manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo
 tam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
 sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam
 pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ .

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
 rāya dhammo ti .

26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirāja-
 yaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ
 avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirā-
 jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rūpe
 anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ² appajahaṃ abhabbo
 dukkhakkhayāya cakkhuvinnānaṃ la cakkhusamphas-
 saṃ la Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa la dukkhakkha-
 yāya . pe

7-8 Jivham anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ
 appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rase³ la jivhā-
 viññānaṃ pe jivhāsamphassaṃ la Yam pidaṃ jivhā-
 samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-
 khaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi anabhijānaṃ
 aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkha-
 yāya Kāyaṃ

9 Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appaja-
 naṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññāṇam
 manosamphassaṃ la Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā
 uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham
 asukhaṃ vā tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ
 appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijā-
 naṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

11 Sabbantaṃ kho bhikkhave abhiññānaṃ pariññānaṃ virā-
 jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

Missing in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹.

13-15 Cakkhūn bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ ¹ rūpe abhijānaṃ^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} cakkhuviññānaṃ abhijānaṃ^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} Cakkhusamphassaṃ abhijānaṃ^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā^{||} tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} pe

16-17 Jivham abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} rase^{||} la^{||} jivhāviññānaṃ jivhāsamphassaṃ^{||} la^{||} Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā^{||} tam pi² abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} Kayam^{||} 3

18 Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññānaṃ manosamphassaṃ^{||} la^{||} Yaṃ pidaṃ⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā^{||} tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} 5

19 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti⁶

27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Yaṃ ca kho⁷ cakkhu ye⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā^{||} pe

¹ This phrase is repeated in S3 ² S3 inserts jānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manosamphassaṃ are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹ pe²||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹||

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹ pe²||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹ pe²||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ ti

28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam¹|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam¹||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam¹|| rūpā ādittā¹|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam¹|| cakkhusamphasso āditto¹|| yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹|| tam pi ādittam¹|| Kena ādittam¹||³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam¹|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi¹|| domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi¹|| pe²||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā¹|| rasā ādittā¹|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam¹||

¹ In Sr.³ only

² Missing in B

³ Sr.³ insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto¹ yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam². Kena ādittam³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam⁴ jātiyā jarāya maraṇeua sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi⁵ pe.

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññāṇam ādittam manosamphasso āditto¹ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam². Kena ādittam³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam⁴ jātiyā jarāya maraṇeua sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi.

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati¹ la².³ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virājati virāga vimuceati vimuttasmim vimuttamhi² nānaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato¹ bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusaṃsaṃsaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinṣi²ti.

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam³ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe.

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam⁴.

¹ —pe— and more complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vimuttam iti as usual

³ In B¹⁻² only

⁴ B¹⁻² addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtaṃ¹, rūpā andhabhūtā² cakkhuviññāṇam andhabhūtaṃ³, cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto⁴ yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ||¹ Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi² la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāviññāṇam andhabhūtaṃ jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto⁴ yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|| Jātiyā jarāya⁵ upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi² la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto⁴,

8 Mano andhabhūto⁴ dhammā andhabhūtā manoviññāṇam andhabhūtaṃ manosamphasso andhabhūto⁴ yampi dam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ|| Kena andhabhūtaṃ|| Jātiyā jarāya⁵ upāyasehi andhabhūtaṃ ti vadāmi² la||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati¹, rūpesu pi nibbindati², cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati³, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati⁴, pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati¹, nibbindam virajjati², virāgā vimuccati³, vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti⁴ 2 ñāṇam hoti⁵|| Kbīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

30 (8) Sārappa

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappam³ vo⁴ bhikkhave

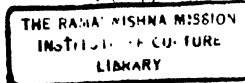
¹ S¹-3 insert here andhabhūtaṃ always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

² S¹-3 vimuttamiti

³ B¹ samugghāta⁵ always

⁴ Missing in S¹-3

47049



paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karo-
tha bhāssissāmīti||¹

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta
sārūppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cak-
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti
na maññati || Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ
na maññati cakkhuvīññāṇasmim na maññati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati ||
Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-
phasso² me ti na maññati Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusaṃ-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati
pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati Raso na maññati rasesu^o
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati Jivhā viñ-
ñāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāviññāṇasmim na maññati jivhāviñ-
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati
Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me
ti na maññati Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asu-
khāṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || pe

9 Manāṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati Dhamme na
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati
Dhammā me ti na maññati || Manovīññāṇaṃ na mañ-
ñati manovīññāṇasmim na maññati manovīññāṇato na
maññati Manovīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati || Manosam-
phassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhuṃ kam etc. is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ °phassaṃ

maññati¹ || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā² tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati³ .

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbhaṃ me na maññati⁴ .

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati¹ anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati² . Khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti

12 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sārūppā paṭipadā ti³ .

31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamā ca sū bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sappāyā² paṭipadā

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cak-khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati || rūpe na maññati pe³ || cakkhaviññāṇaṃ na maññati⁴ ; cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati⁵ . Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati⁶ . Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā⁷ aññathābhāvi bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evābhinandati⁸ . pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati¹ || rase na maññati² || jivhaviññāṇaṃ na maññati³ || jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati⁴ . Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ onibbayi; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ °sappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhaviññāṇaṃ, etc.

vedayitaṃ¹ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukkaṃ
vā² taṃ pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Taṃ me ti na maññati³ Yaṃ hi bhikkhave mañ-
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yaṃ Me ti maññati³
tato taṃ hoti aññathā⁴ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati⁴ pe⁴

9 Maṇaṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati⁵ dhamme mano
viññāṇaṃ⁵ manosaṃphassaṃ⁵ Yaṃ pidaṃ³ °Taṃ me
ti na maññati⁵ Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati⁵ yaṃ Me ti maññati tato taṃ
hoti aññathā⁵ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati⁵

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanaṃ taṃ
pi⁴ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-
ñati Taṃ me ti na maññati so evaṃ na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati⁵ Khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati pajā-
nāti⁵

11 Ayaṃ kho sū bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti⁴

32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha¹

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā²

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niceaṃ vā
aniceaṃ vā ti

Aniceaṃ bhante³

Yaṃ paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vāti

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ āyatanāṭampi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma^o

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

Rūpā la Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ Cakkusamphasso nicco vā
anico vā ti.

Anico bhante.

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti.

No hetam bhante, pe.

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti

Aniccā bhante, la

Rasā Jivhvāviññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso la Yam
pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi niccam vā
aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante la

9 Mano dhammā pa manoviññāṇaṃ mano samphasso
nicco vā anico vā ti.

Anico bhante

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi
niccam aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti.

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe
pi nibbindati||| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā
upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham
asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| pe

Jivhāya pi nibbindati rasesu pi| la Yam pidaṃ jivhā-
samphassapaccayā upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim
pi nibbindati| dhammesu pi nibbindati| manovīññāṇe pi
nibbindati| manosamphasse pi nibbindati . Yam pidaṃ
manosamphassapaccayā upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati
nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti

Sabbavaggo tatiyo ¹

Tassuddānam ¹

Sabbaṃ ca dve pi pahānā ²

Parijānā apare duve ³

Ādittam andhabhūtaṃ ca ⁴

Sārappā dve ca sappāyā ⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati ⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti Te Tatra kho

2 Sabbaṃ bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ kiṇca bhikkhave
sabbaṃ ⁷ jātidhammaṃ

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ parijānaṃ apare dve; B¹ parijānanāpāre

⁴ B addhabhūtam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sārappaṃ sappāya dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ||| Rūpā jāti-dhammā||| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Cakkhu-samphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāviññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphasso||| Yam piḍaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātīdhammo||| Dhammā jātīdhammā||| Mano-viññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati, pe ¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti|||

34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ

35 (3) *Vyādhī*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ

36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ ²

37 (5) *Soka*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ ¹

38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesadhammaṃ ^{1 3}

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhit-tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² samkilesika^o

39 (7) Khaya

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ||

40 (8) Vaya

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ||

41 (9) Samudaya

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ||

42 (10) Nirodha

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ||¹

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho||

'Tassuddānaṃ'²

Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Maraṇaṃ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca³

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ⁴

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti⁵

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi: Tatra kho⁵

43 (1) Aniccaṃ

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ⁶

44 (2) Dukkhaṃ

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ

45 (3) Anattā

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhamma to each of these three words

⁵ In B¹⁻² only

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam¹ ||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam¹ ||

48 (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam¹ ||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam¹ ||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam¹ ||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam¹ ||

52 (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham² Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham¹ ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rūpā upassatthā¹ Cakkhuviññānam upassattham¹ Cakkhusamphasso upassattho Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham¹ la¹ ||

5 Jivhā upassatthā¹ Rasā upassatthā¹ Jivhāviññānam upassattham¹ Jivhāsamphasso upassattho¹ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham¹ ||

6 Kāyo upassattho¹ ||

7 Mano upassattho¹ Dhammā upassatthā¹ Manoviññānam upassattham¹ Manosamphasso upassattho¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ ||

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B¹⁻² upassattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
upassatṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

47049

Tassa uddānaṃ||²

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||³

Upaddutaṃ Upassatṭhaṃ||⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||⁵

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO⁶||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggaṃ Janānīca||⁷

Aniccavaggena⁸ paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti||⁹

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthī|| la¹⁰

53 (1) Arijja

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

¹ Much more complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² Tassuddānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Abhiññeyyaṃ, omitting pariññeyyaṃ

⁴ B¹⁻² upasatṭhaṃ ⁵ B² pavuccati; S¹⁻³ vuccatīti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be
found in B¹⁻² only

⁷ B¹ janānīcaṃ

⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati

¹⁰ In B¹⁻² only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

4 Cakkhum kho¹ bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyaṃ ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || Dhamme Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphassaṃ || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā² pahīyanti ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahīyanti || Rūpe Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || pe Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahīyanti ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā pahīyanti ||

55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

Missing in S.^{1,3} ² B² ojanāni always ³ In B.^{1,2} only

samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti¹ Rūpe anattato² Cakkhuviññānam anattato³ Cakkhusamphassam anattato⁴ pe⁵ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā⁶ tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti⁷

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti⁸

56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato āsavā pahīyantīti¹ la

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti² la³

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ⁴ anusayā pahīyantīti⁵ la⁶ anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti⁷

4 Cakkuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti⁸

5-8 Sotam Ghānaṃ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ

9 Manasam Dhamme Manoviññānaṃ Mano-samphassaṃ⁹ Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti¹⁰

10 Evaṃ kho² bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti³

60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha⁴

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo

4 Cakkuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati-phasso phassapaccayā vedanā⁵ Evaṃ-

¹ Much more complete in S¹-³ ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosaṃphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya² dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādānaṃ* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi, taṃ supātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati³ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādānaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe⁴

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

¹ B¹⁻² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā¹ dhammoti||

62 (10) *Pariyādinnam* 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo²?

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti³.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti⁴.

No hetam bhante⁵.

Rupā⁶ la⁷ Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ⁸ Cakkhusamphasso⁹ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ¹⁰ °niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam¹¹ Ghānam¹² Jivhā¹³ Kāyo¹⁴

9 Mano¹⁵ dhammā¹⁶ manovīññāṇaṃ¹⁷ manosamphasso¹⁸ Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti¹⁹.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹ °pariyādā ; S³ °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-dam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimuttasim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ² ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā ³ ||

Anusayā apare dve ³ ||

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ ⁴ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvatthinidānam ¹ ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca|| Ekavihāri ekavihāriti bhante vuccati||

¹ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvata nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvata ca pana Sadutiyavihārī¹ hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6 la

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati || la

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihāriea Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana-patthāni² pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddhā appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarūhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallāpasārūppāni|| atha kho sadutiyavihārīti vuccati

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sassa³ apahinā|| tasmā sadutiyavihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na⁴ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

¹ S¹⁻³ saddutiya° always

² B¹ araṇṇevanapattāni

³ B¹ sāyam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati, nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti, sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmanante viharati ākiñṇe¹ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahinā tasmā² ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃkami, pe¹,

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa am abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

¹ B¹ ākiṇṇo

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko rūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi

18 Aññataro va paṇāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣi||

65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvano Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā¹ pa Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaṇṇatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayaṃ always

cakkhaviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam^{o 1} atthi ghānam^{o 1} ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ atthi
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā, natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhaviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

¹ Complete in B^{1,2}; missing in S¹⁻³

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagṛhe viharanti sītavane sappasaṇḍikapabbhāre.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-mutṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Upasenam etad avoca Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhiti ||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhūti Mama cakkhūti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa° always; S¹ bhūsa° here only; S³ hūsa°; further on S¹⁻³ husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ manoti vā
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-
ṇāmoti||

7 Tathā hi² pañāsmato Upasenassa dīgharattam
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||³ tasmā
āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā ||
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimsu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri⁵
seyyathāpi bhūsamutṭhi ti.

70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnū kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ
veditabbaṃ viññūhiti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo
ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-
tabbo viññūhiti||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ onusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāna-o both always; S¹⁻³ are
wavering

⁷ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan- tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā rasapaṭisaṃ- vedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭi- saṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan- tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhamma- paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dham- mesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti, evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ|| ghāṇena gandhaṃ, jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhat- taṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³ -na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only; B² heva instead of hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgaṃ natthi^o °rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti¹ no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī² asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti³ Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti¹ no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī² asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti³ evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayaniko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti⁴.

71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹. Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ² ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi³.

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti⁴. No hetam bhante⁵.

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati⁶, ehevanto dukkhassa⁷ la⁸.

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi⁹. No hetam bhante¹⁰.

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati¹¹, ehevanto dukkhassa¹² la¹³.

9 Manam °esevanto dukkhassā ti¹⁴ 2

¹ B^{1,2} anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S^{1,3}

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so ² imasmā dhammavinayāti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Etthāham bhante anassasiṃ alañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanam pahūnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya la

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahinam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya pa

9 Manam netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo^o bhikkhave is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ avusitaṃ tena
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti².

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || Etthāham bhante anassāsinaṃ³ ahañhi bhante
channaṃ phassayātanaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
janāmīti ||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu | cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti⁴ | Aniccaṃ bhante⁵ ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti⁶ ||
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti No etaṃ bhante ||

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo⁷

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti⁸ | Anicco bhante⁹ ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti¹⁰ ||
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti

No etaṃ bhante

10 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
simaṃ pi nibbindati manassimaṃ pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ
virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttaṃ viṇayaṃ viṇayaṃ
hoti Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti¹¹ |

Migajālavaggo dutiyo¹²

Tassa uddānaṃ¹³ ||

Migajālana dve vuttā¹⁴ |

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā¹⁵ |

Upaseno Upavāno¹⁶ 3 ca¹⁷ |

Chaphassāyataniḃ tayo ti¹⁸ ||

¹ S¹ anassātaṃ—pe—; B¹⁻² add panassassaṃ

² S¹⁻³ sattamo 3 B¹ upavāno 4 B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvattihi nidānaṃ¹ ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ : Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto⁴ ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno⁵ sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṇca sutvā gilānavādaṇca⁶ appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami ||

5 Addasā kho so⁷ bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va⁸ āgacchantāṃ, disvāna mañcake samāncopi⁹ ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca¹⁰ : Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samāncopi¹¹ santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmīti || Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane ||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca¹² : Kacci¹³ te bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ¹⁴ kacci yāpaniyaṃ¹⁵ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti¹⁶ no atikkamanti¹⁷ patikammosānam paṇṇāyati¹⁸ no abhikkamoti¹⁹ || Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti²⁰ no paṭikkamanti²¹ abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati²² no paṭikkamoti²³ ||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuceaṃ na koci vipapaṭisāroti²⁴ ||

Taggha me bhante anappākaṃ kukkuceaṃ²⁵ anappako vipapaṭisāroti²⁶ ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² appaṇṇāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosi always ; B¹ samidhosi here only

⁷ S¹ samañcasi here only

⁸ B² Kicci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yā^o

¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuceaṃ

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā silato na² upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadatī|| atha bhikkhu⁴ kismiṃca te kukkucam ko ca⁵ vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| Sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ, Ghānam, Jivhā, Kāyo, Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attātīti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi⁶ nibbindatī|| pe⁷ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

¹ B¹⁻² te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadatī ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in B¹⁻²

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi¹ atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsīti.

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmīti.

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, sādhū kho pana¹ tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito.

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaṇṇamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti.

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā⁴ Kāyo ||

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ⁵ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkhaṃ

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniecaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti||¹

77 (4) Rādha 2

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-
khaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīñ-
ñānaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yaṃ pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-
boti||

78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā||
tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīññā-
naṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yaṃ pidam cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manovīññānaṃ||
Manosamphasso|| Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ
sukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) Arijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
nami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
tad avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno
vijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

¹ 11 is missing in S3

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī¹||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī²||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī³. Rūpe⁴ la, Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī⁵||

7-11 Jivhā + Mano⁶ ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

80 (7) *Avijjā* 2

1-5 *As in preceding Sutta*

6 Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti³. Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Sabbe dhammā + nālam abhinivesāyāti, so subbam⁴ dhammam abhi jānati sabbaṃ dhammam abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammam parijānāti⁵ sabbaṃ dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati cakkhum aññato passati rūpe cakkhuviññāṇam cakkhusamphassaṃ pe yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ va tam pi aññato passati

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu¹ pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame ¹ brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃa|| Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham ² Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve ³ Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo ⁴ gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati ti|| ⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hottha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati Dukkhaṃ hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussati||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuma|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa ⁶ pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatiti||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhuma kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la || Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjativedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Mano dukkhaṃ|| la || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| ⁷ Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B¹⁻² pariññattam

³ S³ ce; B¹⁻² ceva

⁴ S¹⁻³ vādanupāto always

⁵ S¹⁻³ āgacchantiti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ vussatiti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||

Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca lujjati ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho¹ bhikkhu² lujjati || Rūpā lujjanti || Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati pe | Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā | tam p lujjati||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti ||

83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno¹ la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ² cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute || la|| paññāpeyya|| la ||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano¹ yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguno cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguno jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ pādinnavatt

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite
uddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pariyā-
ṇṇavatte sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-
eyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā, Rādhena apare tayo||
Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā, Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
ami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
am etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā
u kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti ||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati
riyassa vinaye loko, Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhum kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ, Rūpā
alokadhammā, Cakkhuvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||
akkhusamphasso palokadhammo Yampidaṃ cakkhu-
amphassapaccayā la tam pidam palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā, Rasā palokadhammā||
jivhāvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ Jivhāsamphasso palo-
adhammo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā, la||

10 Mano palokadhammo Dhammā palokadhammā||
ānoviññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ, Manosamphasso pa-
lokadhammo, Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
ti vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
ā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati
riyassa vinaye lokoti||

¹ S¹-3 atthamo

² S¹-3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando || la¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati | Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko² ti vuccati ||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā || tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati || Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā ||

5-10 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā¹ Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe | Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā || tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando | la¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu | yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā² eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || Aniccā bhante || pe ||

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ pe ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

¹ S₃ omits loko

² S₃ has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham^o desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
u taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
e attāti|||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||

Jivhāvīññaṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphassa|| la||

Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
akhaṇṇaṃ vā dukkhaṇṇaṃ vā adukkhaṇṇaṃ asukhaṇṇaṃ vā|| tam pi
iccaṇṇaṃ vā aniccaṇṇaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṇṇaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṇṇaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṇṇaṃ vā ti||
dukkhaṇṇaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṇṇaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
a taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
e attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||

|| Yāṃ pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
taṇṇaṃ sukhaṇṇaṃ vā dukkhaṇṇaṃ vā adukkhaṇṇaṃ asukhaṇṇaṃ vā||
smim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṇṇaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
nuccecati|| Vimuttasmiṇṇaṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā
i vusitaṇṇaṃ brahmacariyaṇṇaṃ kataṇṇaṃ karaṇiyaṇṇaṃ nāparam
hattāyāti|| pajānāti||

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekaṇṇaṃ samayaṇṇaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
landakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā
Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
saranti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
si dukkhito bāḷhagilāno||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkamī||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||
Āyāmāvuso ¹ Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissū|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyaṃ kacci
yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-
manti|| patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ||
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena ²
muddhānam ³ abhimattheyya ⁴; evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upaḥananti ⁵. Na me āvuso
khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso dāḥena varatta-
khaṇḍena sise sīsavetham ⁶ dadeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me ⁷ sise vedanā ⁸. Na me āvuso khamani-
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe no paṭikkamo ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya ¹⁰||
evam eva kho me ¹¹ āvuso adhimattā vata kucchim pari-
kantanti ¹². Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ|| pe no paṭik-
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto ¹³ purisā dubbala-
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ayamāo

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B¹⁻² muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B¹⁻² uhananti

⁶ B¹ ovedham; B² ogevam

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B¹⁻² sīsavedanā

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

¹⁰ B² oteyyam

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² okantenti

¹³ S¹⁻³ balavante

peyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
 adhimatto kāyasmim dāho³ || || Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ
 na yāpaniyaṃ || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
 paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sām paññāyati no paṭikkamo
 ti⁴ || ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi
 jīvitunti || ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi⁵ | yāpetāyasmā
 Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-
 ma⁶ || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
 bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
 nāni pariyessāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
 bhesajjāni pariyessāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa
 natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam
 upaṭṭhahissāmi || || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||
 yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ
 Channam icchāmā ti |

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-
 nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi⁸
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
 na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā
 upaṭṭhākā || Apī ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo digharattaṃ
 manāpeneva no amanāpena | etaṃ hi āvuso sāvaḥassa
 patirūpaṃ | Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
 amanāpena tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
 āharissatīti evam etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam¹¹ kiñcid
 eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa
 veyyākaraṇāyā ti ..

¹ Missing in B¹

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B¹ omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Channa manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi.

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi.

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya jivham jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Kāyasmim āvuso. Manasmim āvuso Channa manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi.

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇe jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇa-

¹ S¹ vedissāmāti; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ nīcākappaṃ sādhuṃ kamānāsi kātābbaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ¹ natthi² calite asati passaddhi hoti, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti, natiyā asati āgati³ na hoti, āgatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti, cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena esevāto dukkhassati.

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamissu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhūṇa sammukhā yeva anupavajjātā vyākātā ti

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo, tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni⁶ suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni; na kho panāham Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani^o calitaṃ ² B¹⁻² āgati^o ³ S¹⁻³ āgatiṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ cutūppā te: cutūppātona hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S¹⁻³ pubbaviciraṃ

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta; S¹ Channassa only

putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehi||

88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhanto Bhagavā saṅkhitena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto vihareyyanti||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppijati nandi nandisamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppijati nandi|| nandisamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce³ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁴ tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato⁵ nirujjhati nandi⁶|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi pe|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce

¹ S¹⁻³ sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹⁻³ tañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ajjhosāya

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹⁻³ have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi ¹ bhante Sunāparanto ² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā | sace tvam ³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime ⁴ Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā | yam mam nayime paṇinā pahāraṃ
dentīti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana ⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā pahā-
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā | yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ
dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā | Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yamtaṃ ⁴ S³ vative; S¹ vatikāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti ¹ tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti ² tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṭṭhena ³ satthena jivitā voropentī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

12 Sace pana tvam ⁴ Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṭṭhena satthena jivitā ⁵ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace maṃ ⁶ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṭṭhena satthena jivitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa ⁷ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti|| tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva ⁸ satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi ⁹ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmiṃ jama-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ ⁴ B^{1,2} te

⁵ S³ inserts na here ⁶ B^{1,2} me ⁷ Missing in S¹

⁸ S^{1,3} apariyitṭham namevā (or vaceva ? in S¹)

⁹ B^{1,3} sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado¹ tena cārikam pakkāmi²|| Anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari³|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṣṣimhaṃ janapade viharati⁴||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamaṭṭhāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi⁵,¹ teneva antaravassena² tisso vijjā sacchākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi³||

16 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkamimsu pe⁴||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocun¹, Yo³ so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kalam kato²|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti³||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi⁴, paccapādi⁵ dhammassa cānudhammam⁶ na ca maṃ⁶ dhammādhikāraṇaṃ vihasesi Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti⁷.

89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁷ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ la²

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu³ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhitaṭṭo vihareyyan ti⁴

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhūṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti⁵, Niccaṃ bhante⁶

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti⁷, Dukkhaṃ bhante⁸

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kalam nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti⁹

¹ So S³; S¹ paṭipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ saccavādi

⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassānudhammaṃ

⁶ S¹ na | i

⁷ B² Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante^{||}

Rūpā niceā vā aniccā vāti^{||} Aniccā bhante^{||}

Cakkhuvīññāṇam^{||} Cakkhusāṃphasso^{||} la^{||}

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukham vā^{||} tam pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti^{||} Aniccaṃ bhante^{||}

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti^{||} Dukkhaṃ bhante^{||}

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti^{||}

No hetam bhante^{||}

10 Evam passaṃ Bāhiya¹ sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi rūpesu pi cakkhuvīññāṇe pi^{||} cakkhusamphasse pi, pe yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati^{||} virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāyaṃ hoti^{||} Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti^{||}

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadtvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pabittatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi² Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati abbhāññāsi^{||}

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti^{||}

90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam^{||} tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo^{||}

¹ B² Bāhira here only

² B^{1,2} viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti¹ .

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya² . Rūpe na maññeyya³ rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na maññeyya⁴ Rūpā me ti na maññeyya⁵ . Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇasmīṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññeyya⁶ . Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmīṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya⁷ . Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmīṃ pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya⁸ .

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya⁹ . Ghānaṃ na maññeyya¹⁰ .

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya¹¹ jivhato na maññeyya¹² Jivhā me ti na maññeyya¹³ . Rase na maññeyya¹⁴ . pe Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmīṃ pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya¹⁵ .

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya¹⁶ .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmīṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya¹⁷ . Dhamme na maññeyya¹⁸ . Manovīññāṇaṃ¹⁹ . Manosamphassaṃ²⁰ . Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati²¹ vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmīṃ pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya²² .

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya²³ sabbasmīṃ na maññeyya²⁴ sabbato na maññeyya²⁵ . Sabbam me ti na maññeyya²⁶ .

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno¹ na kiñci pi² loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati³ aparitassaṃ pacattaññeva

¹ S¹⁻³ namaññamāno

² Missing in B¹⁻²

parinibbāyati. || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ
karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānātīti .

91 (8) *Ejja* 2

2 Ejja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam, tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākaṅkheyya anejo
vihareyya vītasallo ti.

1-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya
Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ Cakkhusam-
phassaṃ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti
aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto² loko bhavaṃ evābhi-
nandati pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na mañ-
ñati Jivhaviññāṇaṃ Jivhasamphassaṃ Yam
pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavaṃ
evābhinandati pe.

9 Manasṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya
Dhamme. || Manoviññāṇaṃ, Manosamphassaṃ
Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-
ñeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati

¹ B¹⁻² insert ce pi

² B² vibhavaṃ always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā¹ tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amaññamāno na kiñci
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajanātīti||

92 (9) *Dvayam 1*

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ³||

3 Cakkhuṇca rūpā² ca Sotañceva saddā³ ca Ghānañ-
ceva gandhā⁴ ca Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā⁵
ca Mano⁶ ca dhammā⁷ ca|| Idaṃ vuccati⁸ bhikkhave
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo⁹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ etaṃ dvayaṃ
paccakkhāya aññaṃ¹⁰ dvayaṃ paññāpessāmīti, tassa vācā-
vatthukam¹¹ evassa puttṭho ca na sampāyeyya¹² uttariṇca
vighātāṃ āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-
santi¹³||

93 (10) *Dvayam 2*

2 Dvayaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti||
Kathaṇca bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sam-
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ¹⁴|| Cakkhu aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi¹⁵ aññathābhāvi

¹ B^{1,2} khandha^o; B² āyatanam ² S^{1,3} rūpañ
³ S^{1,3} saddaṇ ⁴ S¹ gandho; S³ gandhañ
⁵ S^{1,3} potṭhabbo ⁶ S³ manañ; omitted with ca by S¹
⁷ S³ dhamme ⁸ S³ vo ⁹ S¹ vo; S³ ve
¹⁰ S^{1,3} añña ¹¹ So B¹ (ekap); B² vatthud; S^{1,3} vatthur
¹² S¹ samphāyeyya; B² sampāseyya ¹³ S¹ assasāminti
¹⁴ S³ adds aviññāṇaṃ
¹⁵ S^{1,3} ṇāmaṃ; B¹ ṇāmī; B¹ has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāminino aññathābhāvino || Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva¹ vyayañca² aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya³ so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppannaṃ³ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā⁴ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁵ cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphasso pi aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati. Phuttho⁶ bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete⁷ pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāminino aññathābhāvino. .

4 Sotaṃ ca paṭicea saddecuppañjati sotavīññāṇaṃ pe

5 Ghaṇaṇca paṭicea gandhe cuppañjati ghaṇavīññāṇaṃ pe

6 Jivhaṇca paṭicea rase ca uppañjati jivhavīññāṇaṃ jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi rasā aniccā vipariṇāminino aññathābhāvino, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi jivhavīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhavīññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicea uppannaṃ jivhavīññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati jivhasamphasso, jivhasamphasso pi aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi

¹ S¹⁻³ calamevaca

² B¹⁻² vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹⁻³ samuppannaṃ ⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ puttho always ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

aniccam ¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|||. Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjanāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino² |

7 Kāyaṇa paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānam|||

8 Manaṇa paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi; dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetam dvayam calānceva vyayaṇa aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi³ manoviññānam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. | Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya⁴ so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānam kuto niccam bhavissati|||. Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso, mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi⁵. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|||. Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjanāti itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññānam sambhoti

Channavaggo catuttho

Tassuddānam.

Paloka² Suñño³ Saṃkhittam¹

Channo⁵ Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo⁶.

Ejeneva⁷ ca dve vuttā⁸;

Dvayehi apare dve ti

¹ S¹⁻³ anicco

² B² saloka

³ B¹⁻² Suññā

⁴ S¹⁻³ saṃkhittam

⁵ S¹ channo

⁶ Bāhiyo

⁷ S³ ejaṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALĀYAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Saṅgaḥa* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhavo phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||¹ la¹||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||¹||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||¹|| Katame cha¹

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la¹

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti||¹||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontitī

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. pe : etad avoca satthā¹||

Chaeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ³ nigacchati||
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu⁴||
saddhādutiya vibarantānavassutā|| 1 || .

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁵||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁵||
manorame rāgapathaṃ⁶ vinodaye||
nacappiyam⁷ me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

¹ B¹ °vāhā, vahaṃ always ² B¹ °ādhigatā ³ B² sukhaṃ

⁴ B¹ avedisuṃ ; B² avedimsuṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacappiyam here and further on

Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam ¹ piyāppiyam||
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito ² siyā||
 athappiye ³ dosagatam vinodaye||
 na cappiyāṃ me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā ⁴ surabhim ⁵ manoramam||
 atho pi ghātvā asucin akantiyam||
 akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye||
 Chandānūnīto ⁶ na ca kantiye siyā ; 4 ||

Rasaṇ ca bhotvā sāditaṇ ca sādun ca,
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā,
 sādun rasam ⁸ nājjhosāya bhuñjati⁹ .
 Virodham asādūsu ¹⁰ no padaṇ saye 5 .

Phassena phuttho ¹¹ na sukhena majje¹²
 dukkhena phuttho pi na sampavedhe¹³
 phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho¹⁴
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci 6 ||

Papañcasāññā itaritarā narā,
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino
 manomayam gehasitaṇca sabbaṃ
 panujja nekkhammasitam ¹⁵ iriyati¹⁶ ; 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito¹⁷ .
 phutthbassa ¹⁸ cittaṃ na vikampate ¹⁹ kvaci .
 te rāgādose ²⁰ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo
 bhavattha ²¹ jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti ; 8 .

¹ S¹⁻³ duhayam ² S³ samucchito ; B² samuñcito

³ B¹⁻² athopiye ⁴ B¹⁻² ghatvā ⁵ S¹ surati

⁶ B¹ chandānīto ; B² chandānūnīko ⁷ S³ sātāṇca ; S¹ sāṇca

⁸ S¹⁻³ sāsasam omitting dum ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhuñje

¹⁰ S³ asādhusū ; B² āyādūsu ; B¹ āsāduma

¹¹ B² phutthe ¹² S³ majjhena ¹³ B¹⁻² vedhi

¹⁴ B¹⁻² upekkhe ¹⁵ B² nekkhamma^o ; S¹⁻³ ositamhi

¹⁶ B² iriyati ; S¹⁻³ iriyatīti ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subhāvita

¹⁸ S³ phutthassu ¹⁹ S¹ vikampite ; S³ vikampane

²⁰ S¹⁻³ rāgadosam ; B¹⁻² add hi

²¹ So B¹ ; B² bhavata ; S¹⁻³ bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto ¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhī-
tena dhammaṃ desetu² yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti||³

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya¹putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma⁴ yatrāhi nāma tvam bhikkhū jīṇo vuddho mahāl-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti⁵.

5 Kincāpāham bhante jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṅkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmāham³ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyaṃ
appevanāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukiya¹putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā aditthā aditthapubbā na ca passasi na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti⁶. No hetam bhante.

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā na ca
sunāsi⁷ na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti⁸ atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemaṃti⁹. No hetam bhante.

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā
na ca ghāyasi⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti¹⁰ atthi te tattha
la¹¹.

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca
sāyasi⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti¹² atthi te tattha¹³ la¹⁴.

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphutthā asamphu-
tthapubbā na ca phusasi¹⁵ na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti¹⁶ atthi
te tattha¹⁷ la¹⁸.

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālunkya^o always; S³ Mālunkya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Māluṃ) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B² °nāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹ chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| No hetam bhanto||

12 Ettha ca tē Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena|| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵, tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antareṇa⁸, eśevanto dukkhassāti||

14 Imassa khvāham bhanto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati⁹ mutthā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhijjā ca vihesā ca¹ cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ, āraṃ nibbānaṃ vuccati 1||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā||

abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ, āraṃ nibbānaṃ vuccati 2||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ °puttā)

³ S¹⁻³ °putte ⁴ S³ tato ⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato ⁷ S³ °puttenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayaṃ antareṇa ⁹ S¹ sati always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṃ° always ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātva sati muṭṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi
karoto²
sārattacitto vedeti³ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁵ anekā gandhasambhavā⁶
abhiṭṭhā ca vihesā ca⁷ cittam assu pahaññati⁸ ||
Evam ācinato dukkham⁹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi karoto²
sārattacitto vedeti³ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁵ anekā rasasambhavā⁶
la⁷ āra nibbānam vuccati⁸ 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati muṭṭhā² piyanimittam manasi
karoto³
sārattacitto vedeti⁴ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁵ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁶ anekā phassasambhavā⁷
la⁸ āra nibbānam vuccati⁹ 5 ||

Dhammam ñatvā sati muṭṭhā¹ piyanimittam mana
karoto²
sārattacitto vedeti³ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁵ anekā dhammasambhavā⁶
abhiṭṭhā ca vihesā ca⁷ cittam assu pahaññati⁸ ||
Evam ācinato dukkham⁹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu¹ rūpaṃ disvā patissato²
virattacitto vedeti³ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ⁵ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ⁶
khiyati no paciyati⁷ evaṃ so carati sato⁸ ||
Evam apacinato dukkham⁹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu¹ saddaṃ sutvā patissato²
virattacitto vedeti³ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ⁵ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ⁶
khiyati no paciyati⁷ evaṃ so carati sato⁸ ||
Evam apacinato dukkham⁹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 8 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati | 9 |

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato¹ phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam ātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati
ti | 12 |

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

15 Sādhū sādhū Mālukyaputta|| sādhū kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā³ piyanimittam manasi karoto
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati | 1 |

|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ phussato ² sādhū kho^o ³putta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ¹ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khiyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ di-
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ arahataṃ
allositi.

96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-
hānadhammañca cha ca² abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ saraṇakappā⁴
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁵ na⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti vedī-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāni kusalāni
dhammehi, parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| 1a.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati, pa¹.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukyakulaputto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹ vyantiṃ^o always

maṇ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti.

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanaṃ abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanaṃ abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni.

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam|| pa ||¹

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-daviharim ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇceti cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asaṃhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihārī tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇceti jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la⁶ pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇceti manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asaṃhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite cit-

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti alway

⁴ S³ napātu^o; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsam^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suvātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹⁻³ vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹⁻³ parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| 'Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tittḥati' veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam piḍam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā : tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano anicco ti ' yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā, Mano viññāṇaṃ, || Manosamphasso|| Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇaṃ ² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ patisallāṇe ; S³ patisallāṇohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anic-
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā¹
adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-
lāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

101 (8) *Natumbhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha,
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na
tumbhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā⁵ hitāya sukhāya
bhavissanti||⁶ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumbhākaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cak-
khusamphasso na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-
hīno⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumbhākaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumbhākaṃ te paja-
hatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhā-
viññāṇam na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumbhā-
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in
S³ ³ B¹ °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāno (or sallāno)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattaṃ

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahīna, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā¹
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha² tam vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha⁴ so vo pahīno
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati⁵. Dhammā na⁶ tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha⁷ te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti⁸.
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha⁹ tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati¹⁰. Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha¹¹ so vo pahīno hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati¹². Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ
asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha¹³ tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tiṇa-
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jāno hareyya vā¹ ḍaheyya vā
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya² api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa
Amhe jāno harati vā ḍahati vā³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
ti

No hetam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu⁴ .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti⁵ .

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
tam pajahatha tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati⁶. Rūpā na tumhākaṃ⁷ pe⁸. Cakkhuvīññānaṃ
Cakkhusamphasso⁹ pa¹⁰. Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-
khāṃ asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati¹¹ .

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccāhāti vā; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hāti vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ
and cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇṭi||

Taṃ kho⁴ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismiti bhāsati | apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsati :

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇṭi||

4 Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassiyatanānaṃ samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam pajānāti evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
vedagū hoti||

5 Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassiyatanānaṃ samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti

6 Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamū-
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-
sambhavassa odanakummāsapaṇṇāyassa aniccucchādāna-
parinaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍa-
mūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam | Yato kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahimā hoti|| ucchiṇṇamūlā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always

² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ apalikkhātām ; B² apalikhitam ; B¹ palikhatam ;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me
gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ ṇu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā,
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitaṃ hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitaṃ me ³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī,

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ ⁴ gaṇḍamūlaṃ ⁵ palikhaṇī ti ||

Salavaggo pañcamaṃ ⁶,

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷||

Dve Saṅgayaḥ ⁸ Parihānaṃ||

Pamādavilāri ca ⁹ Saṃvaro

Samādhi Patissallāna ¹⁰||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako ¹¹ ti ||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ ¹²||

Avijjā Migajālaṃ ca||

Gilānaṃ Channaṃ catutthakaṃ||

Salavaggena paññāsaṃ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti ||

Pathamaka-sataṃ ¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam

² S³ apalikhānaṃ

³ S³ palikānaṃ yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitaṃ

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³ la) vaggio dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānaṃ—

⁸ S¹ oḡayaḥ; S³ gayhaṃ

⁹ S¹ pamādaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² paṭissallinaṃ

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam suñātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mulakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti||| Aniceo bhante|||

Yam panānīceṇaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panānīceṇaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ duk-
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati|| laṃ manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimut-
taṃ iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-
ñāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ
ca paṭicea|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicea|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicea
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicea Manāṃ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manovīñāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā
vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-
ñāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho jātinirodhā
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niru-
jhiṇti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicea|| Ghānaṇca paṭicea||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicea raso ca uppajjati jivhāvīñāṇaṃ
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicea|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti||

107 (4) Loka

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca desisāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti² ayam lokassa samudayo

4-7 Sotāṇ ca paṭicca|| Ghānaṇ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇ ca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca||

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti² ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo¹

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo¹||

¹ S¹-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in B¹-2

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti.

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe.

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti.

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti, Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante

11 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

12 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti.

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti.

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assa ti.

No hetam bhante.

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmim pi nibbindati, la, manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindam virajjati, virūḍha vimuccati, pe, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanañ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanañ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānañ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuṃ ca² kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya³ Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti||

¹ S¹-3 omit ca

² S¹-3 cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyamaṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Phoṭṭhabbe Dhamme anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyamaṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyamaṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Phoṭṭhabbe Dhamme abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyamaṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyamaṃ abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotañca paṭicca Ghānañca paṭicca Jivhañca paṭicca Kāyañca paṭicca.

8 Maññañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodhā pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotañca paṭicca Ghānañca paṭicca Jivhañca paṭicca Kāyañca paṭicca.

14 Maññañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodhā pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ¹ thito hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutiṃ thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca²|| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante" ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ³ pariyaṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ⁴ dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo . .

Tassuddānaṃ . .

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca⁵ . .

Samyojanam Upādānam⁶ | Dve Pajānam⁵ Upassutiti⁶

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā . . Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abbivadati ajjhosāya tittḥati⁷ | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato⁷ | Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato⁹ | pa . . Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā . . Tañce⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abbivadati ajjhosāya tittḥati⁷ | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

¹ B upasuti ; S¹⁻³ upassutiṃ both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ ceariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce¹
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto
so Mārabandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
la⁵ 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Māraban-
dhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhik-
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā
dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato
Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā
itthā^o rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rajaniyā

¹ B nājhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.||

116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ¹ nātay-
yaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ³
vadāmi||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam aciraṇakkantassa Bha-
gavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā
utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gama-
nena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti
vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam
dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīmaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kamissu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ
sammodiṃsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisa-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantaṃ always

² So S¹⁻³; B¹ nāteyyaṃ ditṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both
always; when S¹⁻³ have patteyyan, e is erased

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum¹|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho²|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi³ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi⁴|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi⁵|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayyanti⁶ vadāmi⁷ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi⁸ ti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti⁹|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi¹⁰|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu¹¹ ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca¹² viññunam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum yaṃ nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹³ upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti¹⁴|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti¹⁵||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko⁴ sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam cāramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya⁶ evam sampadam idam āyasantanam satthari sammukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe⁷ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha⁸|| So āvuso⁸ Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati⁹ cakkhubhūto nābhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato¹⁰|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti

² Missing in S¹

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ sārattako

⁵ S¹⁻³ opalāso

⁶ S¹ maññe

⁷ B¹ tumhe

⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam
yeva etam attham paṭipuceheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa attham vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā
Ānando agarum karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso supātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhā-
sissimhi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yaṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa attham
vibhajitvā utthayasanaṃ viharam pavittho, Nāham bhik-
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ
paṭṭayyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-
ṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa³ vitthāreṇa evaṃ⁴
ājanāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko||

¹ B¹ vo ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ S³ omam always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eyaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti² vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkhanatassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idam³ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajjeyyāti.

14 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etad ahosi. Ayaṃ

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have ñateyyam dīṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

³ B¹ etaṃ

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvannito sambhāvito
 a viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ¹ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
 massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
 ituṃ² Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
 cameyyāma³ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam
 attham paṭipuccheyyāma⁴ti⁵ Atha kho mayaṃ bhante
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha⁶ upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha⁷ti

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
 mehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti⁸ .

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave
 ānando¹ naṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham
 paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ
 athā² tam Ānandena vyākataṃ³ Eso ceva tassa⁴
 attho evaṃ ca⁵ dhāreyyātha⁶ ti⁷ .

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
 odhisattasseva sato etad ahosi⁶ Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
 etaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā⁷ tatra⁸
 10 cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
 anāgatesu⁹ Tassa mayham¹⁰ bhikkhave etad ahosi¹¹ Ye
 15 me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā
 ipariṇatā¹² tatra me attarīpena appamādo saticetaso
 rakkho karaṇīyo¹³

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
 āmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-
 riṇatā¹⁴ tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
 accuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu¹⁵ Tasmā ti ha
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpañño⁶ °Ānando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ kho vetassa instead of ceva tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds vā

⁶ S³ inserts vā ; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane vedītabbe|| Yathā cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ pa⁶ Yathā jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| Yathā mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti⁷ ||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasānā vihāram pāvīsi||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasānā vihāram pavitṭho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶ Yathā cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| Yathā jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yathā mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti . .

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si¹ Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma² upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāsi

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamissu³ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹

² B¹⁻² se instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā^o °ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃ|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca ni-
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe,
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye
āyatane vedītabbe|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti¹|| Tesam
no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad
ahosi|| Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane
vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca
nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe, pe, yattha mano ca
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-
tabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe, vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam
no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando
satthu cova saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-
macāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum³ Yam nūna
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭi-
puccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti."

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī
sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa¹ la³,
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando āgaruṃ karitvāti"

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha
bhāsissāmāti||

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum¹].

13 Ayasā Ānando avoca¹]. Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati⁵ ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ la⁷ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁸ ye āyatane veditabbe ti⁹ imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eva² vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁰]. SaḬāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsita¹¹m tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹² yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe¹³ pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe¹⁴ ye āyatane veditabbe ti¹⁵.

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eva vitthārena attham ājānāmi, akaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā na¹⁶ dhāreyyāthā ti¹⁷.

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana¹⁸ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam anta¹⁹m nisidimsu.

15 Ekam anta²⁰m nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avoca²¹m. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana²² vihāram pavitt²³ho. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe²⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe²⁵ pe²⁶ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe²⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe²⁸ ti²⁹. Tesam no bhante amhāka³⁰m acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi³¹. Ida³²m kho no

¹ S¹⁻³ ida³³m kho no

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ B¹ does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho⁴. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave⁵ pe āyatane veditabbe⁶ yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti⁸. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti⁹.

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho¹⁰si¹¹ ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum¹² yaṇṇūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹³ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti¹⁴.

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha¹⁵ tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti¹⁶.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando¹⁷ mañce pi tulme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam¹⁸. Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti¹⁹.

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate²⁰.

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami²¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi²².

3 Ekam antam²³ thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁴. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpaṇḍo²⁵ is missing in S¹; S² has — pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°, Ghāna°, Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaniyā|| Tañce 1 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarupā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya 2 tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya 3 tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā, 4 la| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaniyā, Tañce 5 bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya 5 tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ, Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

1 S^{1,3} tañca

2 B¹ najjho ; B² nājjo°

3 B² naajjho° here and further on

4 tañca

5 B¹ najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.]

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||]

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||] Ko nu kho bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||]

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā. (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||²)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyanti |

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||]

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi |]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca. Sādhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīṃyāvatto ti⁴ |]

4 Evaṃ etaṃ⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa| so vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o + S³ hīṃyavattotiti s B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti netam thānam vijjati¹ ||

5 So¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti thānam etaṃ vijjati² ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi³ yatodbhikaraṇam⁴ enam cakkhundriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati⁶ rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati⁷ . Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁸ Ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyeṇa potṭhabbam phusitvā⁹ Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatodbhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati¹⁰ rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati¹¹

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti¹² .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āharetī neva dāvāya na madāvāya na maṇḍanāvāya na vibhūsanāvāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāvāya viliṃsuparatiyā⁵ brahmacariyā-nuggahāvāya iti purāṇaṇe vedanam paṭihankhāmi⁶ navaṇe vedanam na uppādessāmi⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti⁹ .

Evam kho avuso bhojane mattaññū hoti¹⁰

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti¹ rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjati

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi^o here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyuṃ

⁵ S³ viliṃsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi¹ ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādisāmi¹ ⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacchinam yāmaṃ paccuttbhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhaumehi cittam parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |

9 Tasmiṃ ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam amnyuttā ti||

Evam hi te āvuso sikkhitabbanti |

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato raḥogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ectaso parivitaḥko udapādi Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācāniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnābam Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti |

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī | Gaphāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyati ti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkānu ² B¹⁻² omit Rāhulam and have uttari

³ S¹⁻³ insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

+ B¹ honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā ² bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃṃ Anicco
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃ taṃ pi
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotamṃṃ Ghāṇaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gheṃṃṃ
Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃ tampi niccaṃ
vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ k-
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ as-
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kāyoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Du-
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ k-

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

² S¹⁻³ anicecaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ|| tam pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi¹ nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ² tasmim pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
Vimuttasmiṃ vinuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attumano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakara-
ṇasmiṃ bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci¹|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| Yam
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanam¹ |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā² | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā³ | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam⁴ |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā⁵ | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁶ | Jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁷ | Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā⁸ |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁹ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā¹⁰ dhammā¹¹ | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam ti¹² |

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca¹ | taṃ suṇātha² |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānam³ |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave⁴ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā⁵ | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānam ti⁶ |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo⁷ |

Tassuddānam⁸ |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā⁹ |

Lokakāmaguṇena¹⁰ | 5 ca¹¹ |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva¹² |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo¹³ |

Saṃyojanam Upādānam¹⁴ |

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti¹⁵ |

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā; in S³ there was saṃyojaniyā; but the letters saṃyoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted for saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatra^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokakāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.]

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami.] pe.]

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko
Bhagavantam etad avoca.] Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no pari-
nibbāyanti.] ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā^o
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyanti.]¹

10 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.]

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā^o
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyanti.]¹

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthi-
gāme.]

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā¹
pe.]

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bha-
gavantam etad avoca.] Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinib-
bāyanti.] Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ,
pe.]

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati
being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-kacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambi-yaṃ viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāra-dvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sarā-niyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho Bhāra-dvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kūla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|||| Etha tumhe bhik-khave mātumattisū mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nāl^o; S³ Nāl^o; B² Nāl^o

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki^o; B² anaki^o both here and further on

tisu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhitumattisu dhitucittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenimo² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭṭāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānañca āpādentī||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṇṣasā naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīlakam papphāsam antam antaḡṇam udariyaṃ karīsam pīttam sembam pubbo lohītam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānam ca āpādentī||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaram hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissūmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhagini^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² ominiṃjaṃ

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissūmāti

¹¹ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹ pe² addhānaṃ ca āpādentī³ ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁴ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha⁵ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha⁶ rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha⁷ || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā⁸ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁹ Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā¹⁰ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti¹¹ || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹² pe¹³ addhānaṃ ca āpādentī¹⁴ ||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ¹⁵ bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¹⁶ || Esa ceva bho¹⁷ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādentī¹⁸ ||

10 Ahaṃ pi¹⁹ bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhite neva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ²⁰ pavisāmi ativiya maṃ²¹ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhite neva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B^{1,2}

² Missing in B²; S^{1,3} idam

³ B^{1,2} csevakho bho

⁴ B^{1,2} inserts kho

⁵ B^{1,2} antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayuṃ

satiyā samvutchehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ
tathā¹ tasmim samayo lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitam vā
ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakku-
manto rūpāni dakkhantīti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvā-
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dham-
mam cā bhikkhusaṅgham ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavam
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam ga-
tanti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca¹ || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā
diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ⁴ ||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo | yena-m-idhekacce
sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti¹ |

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-
pasāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-
tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca¹ || Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha ² B¹⁻² dakkhantīti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete
in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante
dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca manāpā
cakkhuvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca up-
pajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhu-
dhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedani-
yam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati
kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca upekkhāttāṇiyā³ cakkhu-
vīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā
jivhāvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-
pajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā-
turasā ca amanāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati
kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhāttāṇiyā jivhāvīññā-
ṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca ama-
nāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca
ca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati
manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca duk-
khavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā.
Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upe-
kkhāttāṇiyā manovīññāṇaṇa adukkhamasukhavedaniyam
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bha-
gavatāti.

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between okhā and okha

³ S³ oṭṭhāṇiyam ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between asukha°, asukham, and even
asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāṭṭhāniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā⁹||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhave-

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte : B² kulaghare pavatto

² B¹ Hāsindakāni ; B² Hālidakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ|| sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja sukhāvedanā||¹ Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja dukkha vedanā||² Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy upekhāttāṇiyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||³

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajja phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati ve danānānattanti||⁴

131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Summaṃragire¹ Bhesakalāvane² Migadāye||³

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami||⁴

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti. Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||⁵

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā³ ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā³ ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||⁶

132 (9) Lohicca

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakāṭe araṇṇe⁴kuṭikāyaṃ||⁵

¹ B¹⁻² susu^o; B² ogīre

² S¹⁻³ okulā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccē-nassa araṇṇākuṭikā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni² karonti³. Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴ bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti .

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca . Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi⁷ .

Evamutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ .

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi .

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesuṃ⁸
te brāhmaṇa ye purāṇaṃ saranti .
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni
ahesuṃ tesāṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ . 1 .

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ⁹
te brāhmaṇa ye purāṇaṃ saranti .
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti¹⁰
gottena mattā visamam caranti . 2 .

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaresu .
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā .
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ . 3 .

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ jappā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B¹⁻² supuihuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha^o

¹¹ S¹ supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuḥanā vaṅkaṃ ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitaṃ ¹||
 vippasannaṃ anāvilam||
 akhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena
 Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
 Lohicecam brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ
 jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brāhmaṇaṃ mante ⁸
 ekaṃsena apavadati paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi ⁹ anatta-
 mano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na
 kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇa-
 vakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoseyyaṃ ¹¹
 paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā
 puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tēhi māṇavakehi sad-
 dhiṃ yenaṃyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinañca

² S¹⁻³ add ca

³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before
 udakā ca

⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akhilaṃ

⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi

¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi¹ sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohico brahmano āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca³|| Āgamaṃsu nu⁴ khidha bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti⁵||

Āgamaṃsu khidha² te brahmana sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti⁶||

Ahu pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³ kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴||

Ahu kho me⁵ brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti⁶||

Yathā kathāṃ pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁷||

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁶||

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ
te brahmanā ye purāṇaṃ saranti⁸||
pe⁹||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti¹⁰||

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁸||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno aha⁹ Kittāvataṃ nu kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti¹⁰||

10 Idha brahmana ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati¹ appiyarūpe vyāpajjati² anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā³ ca viharati parittacetaso⁴ taṃ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ osallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ yathāssa² t
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na³ niruj
janti⁴ :

11 14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghā
yitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁵ : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
phusitvā⁶ :

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhammo adhi
muccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññā
vimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjanti⁷ :

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti :

17 Aechariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna
yāvañceidaṃ bhotā⁸ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno⁹
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto : Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti⁵ bha
vaṃ Kaccāno āha, kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta
dvāro hotīti¹⁰ :

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati¹¹ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati
upaṭṭhitāya satiyā⁶ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso¹² tañca
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
nirujjanti¹³ :

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghā
yitvā : Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁴ : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
phusitvā¹⁵ :

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhī
muccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati¹⁶ upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca
viharati appamāṇacetaso¹⁷ tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut
tim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹⁸ yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjanti¹⁹ :

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti²⁰ :

25 Aechariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yatthassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on ³ S³ bhokātā

⁴ S³ samaṇo ⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tthita kāya sati

yāvañeidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati⁴ evam evaṃ Lohiccekulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhiyādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī + Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiṃ kathāya sandessesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi .

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātānāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca|| Adhi-
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ amlhākaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyaṃ bhuttāyaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyaṃ sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyaṃ
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo
Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ okuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakasetiti||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṃ arohitvā ucece
āsane nisiditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhatteṇāti||

Evam bhoti⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhakaṃ⁷ ācariyabharīyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svāyatanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibbhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ orohitvā nice
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evaṃ

² B¹⁻² omīti pan

³ S¹⁻³ omīti samaṇa ⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ S³ okuṇṇo

⁶ S³ hotīti ⁷ S¹ asmākaṃ; S³ āyasmā akaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya^o

khaṃ na paññāpentī, laḥ Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī, jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī, manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentīti .

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca . Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchaṇṇam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito . Esāham ayya ¹ Udāyi tam ² Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusanghaṇca, upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo ³

Tassuddānam .

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā .

Bhāradvāja ⁴ Sono ca Ghosito .

Halindako ⁵ Nakulapitā

Lohiceo Verahaccānīti ⁶

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadhakkaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam ⁷ nigame ⁸ .

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante ; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} rājā

⁵ B² Haliddhako ; S¹ Haliddāko ; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S^{1,3} Verahaccayati ; B² occavāti ⁷ S^{1,3} sakyāram

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusita-vanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Kataṃ¹ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴ passaddho kāyo asāradkho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imāṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā⁵ kāya⁶||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradkho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imāṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

¹ S¹ kataṃ (?); S³ nataṃ distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to kataṃ

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhī^o ayatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apammuttā

135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpam passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva² passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddam suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amanāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṇi rodhā dukkham⁴ bhikkhave deva-manussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci ² S¹⁻³ ariṭṭha

³ S¹⁻³ devā^o always

⁴ B¹⁻² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatiti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati⁶ 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam⁹ 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avida-
dasu||
nivitānaṃ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sākho ⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvaṃtthīti vuccati

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam ⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o ; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha ¹² S³ nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivataṃ hoti|| āloko paṣṣatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradhēyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambu-
dho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-
saudhā rūpaviparināma-virāga-rodhā dukkhā bhikkhav
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā
Rasārāmā Phoṭṭhabbārāmā Dhammārāmā bhikkhav
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasaudhā dhamma-
viparināma-virāga-rodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāma-
na rūparato na rūpasaudhato⁵ rūpaviparināma-virāga-
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati. Saddānaṃ
Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāma-
na dhammarato na dhammasaudhato⁵ dhammaviparināma-
virāga-rodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||

137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha
tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jivhā na

¹ B^{1,2} magā^o ² B^{1,2} bhavayogānu^o ³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B^{1,2} obudho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

138 (5) *Palāsinā 2*

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata 1*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco, aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

¹ S¹ 3 tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati| la...

8 Mano aniccō yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccasaṃbhūtō bhik-
khavē¹ mano kuto niccō bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati| la| Jivhāya pi nibbindati| la
Manasīm pi nibbindati| Nibbindaṃ virajjati| pe
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|

140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasaṃ-
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati
Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati| Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasaṃbhūtō bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasaṃbhūtaṃ
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati|| la...

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati||

Kāyo¹

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 *Evam passam* pe ¹ *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti* ²

Devadahavaggo catuttho ³

Tassuddānaṃ

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgaya ⁴

Agayha ⁴ *dve honti* ⁵ *Palāsinā* ⁶

Hetuna pi tayo vuttā

Duve ⁷ *ajjhatta-bāhirāti* ⁸

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇea paṭipadaṃ tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti* ⁹

3 *Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ* ¹⁰

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammā ¹⁰ *abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā vedaniya daṭṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ* ¹¹ *abhisāṅkhatō abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo* ¹²

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 *Katamaṇea bhikkhave navakammaṃ* ¹³ *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ* ¹⁴

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho* ¹⁵ *Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikkammamanokammassa* ¹⁶ *nirodhā*

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ *sagayha*; B² *saṅgayha*; B¹ *pagayha*

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² *hoti*

⁶ S¹⁻³ *palāsinam*; B¹ *ma* (B² *pa*-) *ṇasinā*

⁷ S¹⁻³ *te kho* ⁸ *sādhu-kam* ^o *oti* is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ *purāṇaṃ* ^o *always* ¹⁰ B¹ *okammā* ¹¹ B¹ *okamma* ^o

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit *Sotaṃ* . . . *Ghānaṃ* . . . *Kāya*, they omit *Mano* . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ *navam kammaṃ* *always*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *Kāyakammaṃ vacikkammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sam-māditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammakammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ|| desitaṃ navakammaṃ, desito kammanirodho|| desitā kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ³ vo + tam mayā...

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁵ | bhikkhave mā pāmādattha⁶ | mā pucchāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha | Ayaṃ vo⁷ amhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ |

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssis-sāmi|| tam sunātha | pa... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā...

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati, Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati||

4-5 Sotaṃ, | Ghānaṃ...

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ Br.² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||'

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| pa, || katamā ca sā ' bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhaṃti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhaṃti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhaṃti passati|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Dukkhaṃti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati, Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, tampi Anattā ti passati¹ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo ||

8 Mano anattāti passati¹ Dhammā anattāti passati, Manoviññāpaṃ | Manosamphasso | Yam piḍaṃ² manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati¹ ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti ||

149 (5) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ supātha³ la ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ||

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave | cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante ||

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti Aniccā bhante | Cakkhuviññāpaṃ, Cakkhusamphasso⁴ la⁵ Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante ||

4-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano¹

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati, Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ tasmim

¹ Mano is complete in S¹⁻³

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pañānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti

150 (6) *Antevāsi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ
vussati anācariyaṃ

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ
na phāsuṃ² viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukhaṃ¹ phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraṇakappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati Te⁸ nam
samudācaranti samudācaranti nam⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sara-
nakappā saññojaniyā pe Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
saraṇakappā saññojaniyā tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyassa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko² ti vuccati|| te naṃ³ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ⁶ samudācaranti na⁷ samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakam||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sāntev

³ S¹ tenataṃ ⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti naṃ

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko ⁶ B² te nenaṃ

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following naṃ; S³ omits the whole ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharatī. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatī. ||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso² dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.³ Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaṃ*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaṃ yaṃ pariyaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra iucya aññatrinussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññatthom

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.¹

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā pe.²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, pe aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivittakkā aññatrāditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddhaṃ sutvā⁴ pe. Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁴ Kayena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Puneca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe, ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāmekami, pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca, Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotiti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la, Vimutasmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B¹⁻² udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṁkamaṁ pe||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṇtam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṁ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹ virāgā² nirodhā³ anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotaṁ|| Ghānaṁ|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṁ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā³ nirodhā⁴ anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya||³

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama⁴||

Tassuddānaṁ

Kammaṁ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷||

Tatra Vagguddānaṁ⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṁ¹⁰ tatiyaṁ tena vuccatī¹⁰||

1 S¹⁻³ add ya

2 S³ add ya between the lines

3 S¹ B¹ vacanāya

4 After the uddānaṁ in S¹⁻³

5 S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ ca-)riya

6 S¹⁻³ catthika

7 S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

8 Missing in B¹⁻²

9 S¹⁻³ okhemañca lokañca

10 S¹⁻³ vuccatī

P.ĀṆṬISAM CATUTTHIAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ¹ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāsampassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṭaṃ Aniccanti passatiṃ, ghāṇaṃ Aniccanti passati jivhaṃ² Aniccanti passati kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati.

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu maṇaṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicca yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccaṃ ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-8 Anicca yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Aniccaṃ ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhaniccatam³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim¹ pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

¹ S¹⁻³ sāssa always² S¹⁻³ jivhā³ S¹⁻³ cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ Ghānaṃ² ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha³ jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁴ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha⁵ jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁶ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati⁷ pe cittam suvimuttanti vuccati⁸

7-8 Kāyam Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha⁹ manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha¹⁰ Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati¹¹ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo¹² nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti¹³ ||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha² Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati³ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁴ Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati⁵

4-7 Sadde Gandhe⁶ Potṭhabbe⁷ Kāye⁸

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha⁹ dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha¹⁰ Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati¹¹ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo¹² nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti¹³ .

159 (5) *Jivakambarane 1*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Jivakambavane¹ ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti² la³ ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha⁴ samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati²

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ pe⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁵ Jivhā⁵ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Ia⁶ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham⁴ vā dukkham⁴ vā adukkhamasukham⁴ vā⁷ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha⁸ samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekam⁹ samayam⁹ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane⁹

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū¹⁰ amantesi¹⁰ Ia

3 Paṭisallāpe¹¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹¹ paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ pe⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁵ Jivhā⁵ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā Manovīññāṇam¹² Manosamphasso¹² Yam⁴ pidam⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ sukham⁴ vā dukkham⁴

¹ B² paṭisallīno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ tam pi Aniceanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati² ||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹ patisallinassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti² ||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā pe²

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti² ||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Kiṇca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ² ||

1 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³

5-6 Sotaṃ¹ Ghāṇaṃ²

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā jivhāvīññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso¹ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo²

8-9 Kāyo¹ Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā aniccā Manovīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso² Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la¹ vihareyyanti . . .¹

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ . . .

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo . . .

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ . . . Jivhā-
dukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo³ pe Mano
samphasso³ . . . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ³ tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-
tabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīñ-
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ . . . Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā³ tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ la . . .

5-8 Sotaṃ³ Ghānaṃ³ Jivhā³ Kāyo³

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Dhammā
anattā³ Manovīññāṇaṃ³ Manosamphasso³ Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho³ odesetu — pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kottthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti ||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhaṇte jānato katham
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatiti .

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam piḍaṃ mano-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ
vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-
diṭṭhi pahiyatiti ||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etaḍ avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhaṇte jānato
katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatiti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam
piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ
vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati .

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyatiti ||

Preceded in S¹⁻³ by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) Attano

2-3 Etad¹ avoca². Kathaṃ nu kho bhanto jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti³ ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati. Yaṃ piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham-asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

5-8 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhaṃ, Kāyaṃ.

9 Manasā anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ manasamphassaṃ, yaṃ piḍaṃ manasamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti⁴.

Nandikkhayavaggo pathaṃo.

Tassuddānaṃ.

Nandikkhayaṇa cattāro

Jivakambavane dve³.

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti.

CHAPTER II. SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) Chandena (attharasa) 1

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B^{1,2}

³ S^{1,3} dve

⁴ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā aniccā Kāyo aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboti

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Kāyo aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ aniccaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃ Kāyo

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboti

168 (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam .

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phottṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khav dukkham .

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phottṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā „ Gandhā„ Rasā„ Phoṭṭhabbā„

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

173 (19) *Atītena* (para) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo Mano aniceco atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati kāyasmim pi manasmim pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti nāpaṃ hoti Khīṇa jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā anicecā anāgatā Kāyo„ Mano aniceco anāgato

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anicecā paccuppannā Kāyo„ Mano aniceco paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivha dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

179 (37) *Yadanieca (aṭṭhārasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniceam atitaṃ Yad aniceam

taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Maṇo anicco atito|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ
taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| yad
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā¹ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti² evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ³ .

4-7 Sotaṃ⁴ Ghānaṃ⁵ Jivhā dukkhā⁶ Kāyo⁷

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno⁸ Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti⁹ evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ¹⁰ .

9 Evam passaṃ¹¹ pe¹² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹³ .

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam¹ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti² Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ³ .

4-7 Sotaṃ⁴ Ghānaṃ⁵ Jivhā⁶ Kāyo⁷

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno⁸ Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti⁹ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ¹⁰ .

9 Evam passaṃ¹¹ pe¹² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹³ .

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹ Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham² Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti³ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ⁴ .

4-7 Saddā⁵ Gandhā⁶ Rasā⁷ Phoṭṭhabbā⁸

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā⁹ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā¹⁰ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti¹¹ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ¹² .

9 Evam passaṃ¹³ pa¹⁴ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹⁵ .

183 (49-51) *Yalanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yam
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

184 (52-54) *Yalanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso
attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ
Jivhā Kāyo Mano aniccaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ
Jivhā Kāyo Mano dukkhaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā¹ || Sotam¹ || Ghānam¹ ||
 Jivhā¹ || Kāyo¹ Mano dukkho¹ ||
 9 Evam passam¹ pa¹ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti¹ ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā¹ || Saddā¹ || Gandhā¹ ||
 Rasā¹ || Phoṭṭhabbā¹ || Dhammā aniccā¹ ||
 9 Evam passam¹ pa¹ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti¹ ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ || Saddā¹ || Gandhā¹ ||
 Rasā¹ || Phoṭṭhabbā¹ || Dhammā dukkhā¹ ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā¹ || Saddā¹ || Gandhā¹ ||
 Rasā¹ || Phoṭṭhabbā¹ || Dhammā aniccā¹ ||
 9 Evam passam¹ pa¹ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti¹ ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti

Atītena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā⁶ vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā⁷ ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto⁸ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti⁹ ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ peyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena atṭhā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ vatṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ navā; B² na¹ pa¹ ⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam ⁸ S¹⁻³ saṭṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati¹ || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo² mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā³ udakappaṇavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego⁴ || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvatthaṃ⁴ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego⁴ || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvatthaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ || la

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego⁴ || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvatthaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ || ti

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁶ dubbaram accatari⁷ ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||

lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatīti⁷ ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsim; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvatthaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvatthaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsatī. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo¹!

3-5 Santi bhikkhave eakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti²! Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā³ sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā⁴ tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā⁵ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipataṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti⁶!

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā, la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipataṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti⁷!

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā, so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-
raṃ⁸ accatari⁹!

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti¹⁰!
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya, taṃ enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ °brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulaguṇṭhikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ ovattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānaṃ eti; B¹ puneti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kameṇa

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso² baḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo baḷisikassa³ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamiṣṇa anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya³ pāpinaṃ⁴ Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato⁵ pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā⁶ oṇa-
niyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁵
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati,
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na
vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā⁶
oṇaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-
sāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso
Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hi so

² B¹ gilabaḷiso; S³ has gita^o and B² gila omitting baḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya ⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² la)baḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na aḷi^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyantevāssa³ cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino||⁴ yo moho so appahino|| la .

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhū rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khurarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako tam enam puriso tībhāya kudhāriyā⁶ yato⁷ yato ābhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khiranti||

Evam bhante ,

Tam kissa hetu

Yam hi bhante khiram tam atthiti .

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS. ; B¹⁻² always ; S¹⁻³ here only ; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B² ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe¹ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| pe¹

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhaviññeyyesu pe¹ manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khiraṇ ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S¹ gacchanti

B^{1,2} milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante¹ ||

Taṃ kissa hetu² ||

Yaṃ hi bhante khiraṃ taṃ natthi³ ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi⁴ yo doso so natthi⁵ yo moho so natthi⁶ yo rāgo so pahīno⁷ yo doso so pahīno⁸ yo moho so pahīno⁹ Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti¹⁰ Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu¹¹ yo rāgo so natthi¹² yo doso so natthi¹³ yo moho so natthi¹⁴ yo rāgo so pahīno¹⁵ yo doso so pahīno¹⁶ yo moho so pahīno¹⁷ la¹⁸ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu¹⁹ pe²⁰ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi²¹ yo doso so natthi²² yo moho so natthi²³ yo rāgo so pahīno²⁴ yo doso so pahīno²⁵ yo moho so pahīno²⁶ Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti²⁷ ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu²⁸ yo rāgo so natthi²⁹ yo doso so natthi³⁰ yo moho so natthi³¹ Yo rāgo so pahīno³² yo doso so pahīno³³ yo moho so pahīno³⁴ ti

191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye² ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi³ ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca⁴ || Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ⁵ Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ Sr.³ Koṭṭhito as usual

samyojanam|| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā
manassa samyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kōṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam
na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yāñ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyoja-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya
samyojanam|| yāñ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na mano dham-
mānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam||
yāñ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo
tam tattha samyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo ¹ odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena damena ² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya ³ kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa sam-
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyoja-
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso, ||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa sam-
yojanam|| na pi ³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena ⁴ vā yottena vā
samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa
samyojanam|| yāñ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā
rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyo-
janam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yāñ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
samyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso ⁵ rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa
rūpā vā ⁶ cakkhussa samyojanam ⁷ na yidaṃ brahmacariya-
vāso paññāyetha ⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppa-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmac-
ariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| ras-
vā jivhāya saṃyojanam nayidaṃ³ brahmacariyavā-
so paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvus-
so na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya saṃyo-
janam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati cha-
darāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavā-
so paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā āvus-
so dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manass-
saṃyojanam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha
sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvusso na man-
saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyo-
janam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajja-
ti chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahma-
cariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Imiṇā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariyayena vedittabbaṃ yath-
a cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhuss-
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppa-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā
rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃ-
yojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tatth-
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tatth
saṃyojanam||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu⁷ passat
Bhagava cakkhuna rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi
suvimuttacitto Bhagava|| pe|| Saṃvijjati kho āvus-
so Bhagavato jivhā sāyati Bhagava jivhāya rasaṃ cha-
darāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagava||
Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti⁷ Bhagava||

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly inter-
mixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ¹ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi¹ suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ¹ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹. Na sotam Na ghānaṃ¹. Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹. Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti¹.

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca¹. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ¹ pa¹ jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ¹ pa¹ mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti¹

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo¹ taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹ pa¹. Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ¹. Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo¹ taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹.²

² Missing in S¹.³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā samyuttā assu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa samyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam² yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam⁴ na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jivhā⁵ pa⁶|| Na mano⁷ pa⁸ yaṇi ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojananti||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme)||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā⁹ ovītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivāto pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ⁵ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum³ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti⁴||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivāto pakāsito iti pāyam¹ kāyo anattāti, sakkā evaṃ evaṃ⁵ viññāṇam pi⁶ ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum|| iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇanti||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S^{1,3} piyam

⁵ S^{1,3}, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idaṃ

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca¹ paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandaṃ ujum navakam⁵ akukkukajātaṃ⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ viññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kuṭhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukam navaṃ; B² navaṃ, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkujātaṃ; B² akkujātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetv.
pattavattin¹ vinibbhujjeyya²|| So tattha pheggun
nādhigaccheyya kuto sūram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesi
nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evaṃ
asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ
na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbā
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ
desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalūkāya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya saṇṇibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ
na tveva cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññāpaṃ
tittamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā
tasmim ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānam etaṃ vijjati,
yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena
sompajjalitena saṇṇibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāpaṃ tiṭ-
thamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā, tas-
mim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānam etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ
dvinnam gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ

¹ B² ovaṭṭhaṃ ² B^{1,2} vinibhajjeyya; B² has a single j

³ S^{1,3} chassu ⁴ S^{1,3} nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanuo ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattaññeva

⁸ S^{1,3} gathitaṃ always ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3} always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnaṃ always

¹¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ¹ na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho² || Nimittassādagadhitam³ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁴ vā⁵ tasmim⁶ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁷ yaṃ dvinnam⁸ gatinam⁹ aññataram¹⁰ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹¹ vā¹² ||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ¹ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho² || Nimittassādagadhitam³ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya⁴ anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁵ vā⁶ tasmim⁷ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya⁸ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁹ yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam¹¹ aññataram¹² gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹³ vā¹⁴ ||

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi¹ Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya² ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibbhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ³ na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho⁴ || Nimittassādagadhitam⁵ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁶ vā⁷ tasmim⁸ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁹ yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam¹¹ aññataram¹² gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹³ vā¹⁴ ||

7 Imaṃ khvāham² bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi¹ Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ³ suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ⁴ jivitaṇaṃ⁵ vadāmi apbalaṃ jivitaṇaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jivitaṇaṃ vadāmi⁶ na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpaṇaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasagato sanghaṃ bhindeyya⁷ Imaṃ khvāham

¹ S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of imaṃ^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāhaṃ ; S³ khumāhaṃ ³ B¹⁻² sottaṃ

⁴ S³ vaṃjaṃ ; B¹ vajjaṃ ; B² vajjhaṃ

⁵ S³ jivitāya ; and the sequel is missing till sajotibbhūtāya

⁶ momūhaṃ . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitaṇaṃ¹ ādinaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco yaṃ pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasamphasso³ anicco⁴ yaṃ pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yaṃ pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yaṃ pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jīvitaṇaṃ is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniceā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano aniceo dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosa-
mphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati. pe|| yam pidam
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmīn¹ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vinuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karamiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti

195 (9) *Haṭṭhapādupamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ² paññāyati|| kucchisimīṃ sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosāmphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ³.

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati||
kucchisimīṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati.

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
pidam. . . .

² B¹ samiñjana°; B² samañchana° both always

³ B¹⁻² add, la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkha-
vā, pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
pa¹|| Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajja
ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādupamā* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹
pādesusati² omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhanti³ ||

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³ ||

Dve Samuddā Bālisiko⁴

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵

Kāmabhū Udāyī⁶ ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Haṭṭhapādupamā dve⁷

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti⁸ ||

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam|| pa¹ āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghora-
visā|| Atha purisa āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatruḍo

⁴ S¹ bālisako; S³ bālisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyī

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo⁹

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsī always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹ kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṣṣati³ tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ⁴ | yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi⁵ ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha⁶ | tam enam vadeyyuṃ⁷ || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁸ + yattheva nam passissāma⁹ tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmā¹⁰ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha⁶ | tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ⁷ || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi⁸ tattheva⁹ siro pātesāmi¹⁰ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha⁶ || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-kaññeva paviseyya⁷ || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya⁸ || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ⁹ || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā¹⁰ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi

¹ B¹⁻² nahā

² S¹⁻³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pātesatī; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmiti

⁹ So B¹; B² corāgāmaghātā; S¹ corāghātā; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadha kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chatthassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhito corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha² || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayar pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetuvā ³ apārāpāraṅgamanāya⁴ ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ natthica nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṅgamanāya Yam nūnaṃ tiṇakattha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno ⁵ sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kattha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya⁶ || tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha⁵ attho ||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adhivacanaṃ¹ pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcaneṭam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chattho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam⁶ ajjhattikānaṃ adhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ °ghātānaṃ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī² yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṇvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṇvaram āpajjati⁴ Sotena saddam sutvā⁵ Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā⁶ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁷ Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti⁸ yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṇvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṇvaram āpajjati⁹

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ajaññaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapato⁴ tam enaṃ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathī abhirūhivā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ⁷ gahetvā yenicehakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi paechāsāreyya⁸ pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati⁹ saṃyamāya sikkhati¹⁰ damāya sikkhati¹¹ upasamāya sikkhati¹²

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso ābāraṃ āhāreti¹ neva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṇsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya² iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi³ navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi⁴ yatrā⁵ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti⁶

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyuṃ ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B¹⁻² insert ṭhito

⁴ S³ odhastā^o B¹ ovantara^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi^o hareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi

¹¹ B¹⁻² yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹ || seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbhañ-
jeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³ || Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva
davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad
eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā
brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihañ-
khāmi naṇam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me
bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti . .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya
āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti . Rattiyā
paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi
dhammehi cittam parisodheti . rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ
dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādāṃ accā-
dhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā ||
rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisaj-
jāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti . .

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tihi dhammehi saman-
nāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo
viharati yoni⁵ cassa āraddhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇha-
samayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi¹ . siṅgālo pi kho
bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto
ahosi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam
dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ⁷ || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana°

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī

⁶ S¹⁻³ āraddho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto samṭkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi Yadāyaṃ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimanam aṅgānam aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti².

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimanam aṅgānam² aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi³ atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa. jīvāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ pa. manato vā otāram labheyyaṃti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyāñjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhūndriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkbatha cakkhūndriyaṃ cakkhūndriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁵ Ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyāñjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantaṃ abhijjā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkbatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha, atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti

¹ S³ oṭṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhininnāmi + S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va ¹ aṅṅāni sake kapāle
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko.
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayāno ²
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ³ ti .

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ . disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi Pussatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānanti .

Evam bhante .

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho ⁵ na orimantīraṃ
 upagacchati na pārīmantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati ⁶ na manussagāho ⁷
 bhavissati ⁸ na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvattagāho
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono
 samuddapabbhāro . Tam kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-
 bhāro . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārīmantīraṃ upagac-
 chatha ⁹ , na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha ¹⁰ ,
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha ¹¹
 na āvattagāho hessatha ¹⁰ na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ aheṭṭha^b ; B¹ apothamāno ; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^a kiñci (S¹ cī) ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyaṃ

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati ; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe- ; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha ; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha ; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o ; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha ; B² gahissati ; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā¹ || Taṃ kissa hetu² nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti³ ||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram⁵ || Kim pārīmantīraṃ⁶ || Ko majjhe⁷ saṃsādo⁸ || Ko thale ussādo⁹ || Ko manussagāho¹⁰ || Ko amanussagāho¹¹ || Ko āvaṭṭagāho¹² || Ko antopūtibhavo ti¹³ ||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu¹⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ¹⁵ ||

6 Pārīmantīran ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ¹⁶ bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ¹⁷ ||

7 Majjhe saṃsādo¹⁸ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ¹⁹ ||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adhivacanaṃ²⁰ ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho²¹ || Idha bhikkhu gihi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā²² tesu²³ yogam āpajjati²⁴, ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho²⁵ ||

10 Katamo ca²⁶ bhikkhu amanussagāho²⁷ || Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho²⁸ ||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ²⁹ ||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo³⁰ || Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti³¹ pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño³²

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo ; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

⁶ As before ; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto ka-
sambujāto ¹ || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato
avidūre ṭhito hoti ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca ² ||
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-
mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na
thale ussīdissāmi ² || na maṃ ³ manussagāho gahissati ⁴ ||
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato
santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

13 Tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti ⁵ ||
Gamissantī bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti ||

Niyyādeheva ⁶ tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādītā ⁷ bhante sāmikā-
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-
jam labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || acirūpasampanno ca
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakatṭho || pe ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho si ||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam ⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-
yam ⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandham
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū
āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amun ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi; B² osīdissāmi; B¹ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātītā; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyam

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-
naṃ ti |

Evam bhante |

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ¹ pe² |

4 Evam vutto² āyasma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam. etad
avoca | Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimaṇṭiraṃ | Vitthāretaḷḷo⁴
pe⁴ |

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo⁵ | Idha Kimbila
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti
yathārūpāya āpattiyā⁵ vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati | ayaṃ
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti |

202 (6) *Acassuto*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme⁶ |

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyā-
naṃ⁸ naṃ⁸ santhāgāraṃ⁹ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhā-
vuṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā
manussabhlūtena |

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamissa upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisiddissa |

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-
gavantam etad avocaṃ | Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ
Sakyānaṃ naṃ⁸ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvut-
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only pa and B² sacc . . . na
orimaṇṭiraṃ la; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only pa; B² la

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vuṭṭhānaṃ

⁶ B² kappila° always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsinaṃ-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāraṃ always

¹⁰ B¹ ovuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena¹ tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu¹ |
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paccā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-
yānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti¹ |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena¹ ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nāṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
maṃsu¹ upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharīṃ santhāgāraṃ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā udakamaṇikam paṭi-
tthāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-
maṃsu¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ||
Sabbasantharīṃ santhatam² bhante santhāgāram āsa-
nāni paṇṇattāni udakamaṇiko paṭitthāpito telappadipo
āropito¹ yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maṇṇatīti¹ |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhīṃ mukho nisīdi¹ Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāram pavisitvā paccchimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhīṃ mukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶ Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim⁵ nissāya
paccchimam⁴ nisīdi¹ Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶ ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva
rattim dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi¹ Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maṇṇathāti¹ |

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhataṃ sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhataṃ

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālītvā

⁴ S³ paccchim¹ ⁵ S¹ bhittam¹ ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhītvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim¹ ⁸ B¹⁻² paccchimābhīṃ mukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavattavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³ piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati tam aham āyamiṣṣāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajāṇo utthānasāmaṇṇam manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karotha bhāsiṣṣāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||⁶

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajjānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² ohina^o

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī^o as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catugguṇaṃ ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes °sati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷagāraṃ vā tipāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam³ puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam pacchhimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi nam disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam disāya|| hetthimato⁴ ce pi nam uparimato⁵ ce pi nam|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam|| Evam eva kho āvuso evam viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam||

14 Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ hetthito; S³ hetthato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ° S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi¹ gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi¹ rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi¹ phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi¹ dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi¹ Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto ¹ adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³ adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā⁴ dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarañiyā⁵ ⁶

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti¹

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti¹

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe⁶ na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa¹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu¹ la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ viharāṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammanāṃ pa¹ Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati¹ la¹ Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ¹

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . . ² Missing in S³

• ³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B^{1,2} āyatīṇ^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālāṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² puratthimāya ce pi na³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la paecchināya ce pi na⁴ uttarāya ce pi na⁵ dakkhiṇāya ce pi na⁶ hetṭhimato ce pi na⁷ uparimato⁵ ce pi na⁸ yato kuto ci ce pi na⁹ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi na¹⁰ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe¹¹ manato ce pi na¹² Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddā bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸ adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰.

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ ānantesi. Sādhū sādhū Moggalāna sādhū kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti¹².

19 Idam avocāsmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

¹ B¹ o¹mattikā^o ² S¹⁻³ o¹līpanā; B² o¹clamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ he¹ṭṭhato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² āyatim^o; S¹⁻³ o¹marāṇike

¹¹ S¹⁻³ taṃ

¹² S³ ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi|| attamanū te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Mogga
lānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu ¹||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-
dhammānaṃ samudayañca ² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| tathā kho pañassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa
kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāma-
mucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho pañassa
cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho ³ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ
abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānususun-
ti ⁴||

4 Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhu ⁵ sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-
dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa
atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā
Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānañssa samudayo iti viññānañssa
atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ
yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti
yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāma-
sneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyya-
thāpi bhikkhave āṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā āṅgāra-
naṃ vitacehikānaṃ ⁶ vitadhūmaṇaṃ ⁷ atha puriso āgac-
cheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-
kulo tam enaṃ ⁸ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhasu gahetvā
tam āṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva ⁹ kāyaṃ
sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi ¹⁰ bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² abhinanduntī||

² S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca ³ B¹⁻² anubandho

⁴ B² nānuseti here and further on ⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B¹⁻² vita°

⁷ B² thitadhumānaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B¹⁻² nānāñhi; S³ has nānatañhi, the letters na ta
being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti¹ Inaṃ khvāham aṅgārakāsum papatissāmi² tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpanā kāma ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamuccchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti⁴

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho¹ hoti yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakanti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ² dāyaṃ paviseyya³ tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti Evam eva⁴ kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁵ ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye⁶ kaṇṭako ti

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditaḥḥo

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhimuccati⁷ apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso⁷ taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti la Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati⁷ apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati⁷ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ okaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹ pa¹ Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pa¹ Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhinuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāyacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti² yat-thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci³ sātisaṃmosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tiṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya⁴ dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci sātisaṃmosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁵ hoti⁶ yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁷ abhiṇṇā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁸ tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁹ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho¹⁰ puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti¹¹ kiṃ muḍḍo kapālam¹² anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñj issa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹³ hināyāvattisatthi netam tñānaṃ vijjati

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ hi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānuseñti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Inaṃ Gaṅgānadim pācchāninnam karissāma² pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim + pācchāninnam kareyya pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sū na sukarā pācchāninnam kātum pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāram⁶ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathussa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam evaṃ bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhiḍaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho⁷ purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudāhanti kiṃ nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karobhī so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pācchakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti netam tñham vijjati Tam kissa hetu , yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave eittam dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hīnāyāvattissatīti netam tñham vijjatīti

204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu chammam phassāyatanānam

¹ S¹ inserts mayam ² B¹ °ssāmi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangānam nadim . ⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadi

⁶ B¹ °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa¹ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam⁴ upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti ;

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti

Yato kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, la⁶

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho^o hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti ;

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti ; Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca ; Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha khvāham⁷ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹⁻² pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ vā

⁶ So in B¹ only ; complete in B² S¹⁻³

⁷ B¹ kho ; B² khoham always

karaṇeṇa yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇeṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamin¹|| kittāvatā nu ²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇeṇa yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi maṃsapesiti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇeṇa yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odirakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṃsipaṭiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ ;
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ociraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara purisa kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam
sappurisaṇaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākūrataṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgataṃ maggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgataṃ maggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamṣanadhamma-
sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣatīyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ siṅghaṃ^o; B² siṅgha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ sāmikassa

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ nī)yyādetvā ⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ + kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitam gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ suggahitam gaṇhetvā upari ghātāya⁶ suniggahitam niggahitāya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ suggahitam gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitam gaṇhetvā upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggahitāya upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggahetvā daṇḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā ṭhānababhulo vā assa nisajjababhulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujujatam¹⁰ ajjhattam eva santīṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ suneyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghātāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ suniggahitāya instead of suniggahitaṃ niggahitāya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ¹ evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam ² viṇaṃ āharathāti|| tassa taṃ viṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tūya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddaṃ āharathāti|| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati ³|| seyyathidaṃ doniṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so taṃ viṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam ⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asakirāyaṃ ⁶ bho viṇā nāma yattheva yaṃ ⁷ kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito ⁸ ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati ⁹ yāvata rūpassa gati|| ¹⁰ vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ piṇṇaṃ taṃ

¹ B¹ muñcāniyo; B² muñjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaviṇe; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palālito; S³ palālito

⁹ So B¹ always; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ ṇṭ) esati further on sammānesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatiṃ always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti|||

206 (10) *Chappāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyym³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyym⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭakato ti|| taṃkaṇṭakato ti¹¹ veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathan ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ okaṇṭako ; B¹ okaṇḍa° always

² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyym

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyym

⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ paṭisamvedi

⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āvincheyyum ¹|| ahi āvincheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āvincheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āvincheyya ākāsam ḍessāmīti ²||
 kukkuro āvincheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āvin-
 cheyya sīvathikam ³ pavekkhāmīti|| makkaṭo āvincheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho ⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho ⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānam ⁵ balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum ⁶ anu-
 dhiyeyyum ⁷ vasaṃ gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhavitā
 abahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhu āvinchati ⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā ⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa ¹⁰|| mano āvinchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe ¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe ¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca
 oetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āvinche°; S¹ āvinche°; S³ āvinje°

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sīvathikam always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ pāṇako

⁶ S¹⁻³ anupavatteyyum

⁷ B¹ °vidhāyeyyum

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S¹⁻³ manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āvinjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ avinjamānapitesu°, āvinja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharatī
appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rājyā bandheyya||
ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rājyā bandheyya|| sum-
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkaṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkaṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rājyā
bandheyya|| dāḥāya rājyā bandhitvā dāḥe khīle vā
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave
chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ go-
caravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ
pavekkhāmiti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavek-
khāmiti|| pakkaṃ āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ desāmiti|| kukkuro
āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sigālo āviñcheyya
sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ
pavekkhāmiti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhataṃ assu
kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upaṭṭheyyuṃ
upanisideyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ²|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātaṃ
taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā
rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano
nāvinchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā
na paṭikkulā honti||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khīle vā thambhe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-
gatāya satiyā⁶ etaṃ adhivacanam|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhik-
khava etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-
sati bahulikātaṃ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ
susamāraddhāti|| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-
ban ti||

¹ S¹ desāmiti ; S³ vessāmiti

² S¹⁻³ add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

³ S¹⁻³ rūpāṇi (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe¹ nikkhattā, assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghihi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁷||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi⁶ so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave⁷ sā⁸ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁹||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-būlho⁹ aho¹⁰si|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe¹⁰ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti¹¹|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi|| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim¹¹ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti¹²||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

¹ S¹⁻³ cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S¹⁻³ assu

³ S¹⁻³ omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹ samuppabbūlho-e always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vepacitti

¹² S¹⁻³ omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmi||| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaṇḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiṃti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ attā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S¹⁻³ add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo iñjitaṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditaṃ etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditaṃ etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na ² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditaṃ etaṃ|| phanditaṃ bhikkhave rāgo phanditaṃ gaṇḍo phanditaṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitaṃ etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitaṃ etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitaṃ etaṃ||| Papañcitaṃ bhikkhave rāgo papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo papañcitaṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagataṃ etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ ⁵|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ||| Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ||| Mānagataṃ bhikkhave rāgo mānagataṃ gaṇḍo mānagataṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo ⁶

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphaṇḍiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi^o is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatru^o

Āsiviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā¹ Avassuto||
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi
ti²||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake³ vagguddānaṃ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Urageṇa⁴ ca
Catupaṇṇāsakā⁵ ete||
Nipātesu pakāsitā ti||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

¹ okhandena ² ocephapāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etaṃ dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passaṃ³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
titi|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸|| vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antaṃ¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassatī||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||
So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||
Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyaṃ ² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?); S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassaṃ ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccaṇhaṃ; S³ acchechinṇā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasi (S³ -yī) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya^o ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī|| sampajaññaṃ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pari jānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti³ vedagūti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ⁴ vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhvācānaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena⁷ paccuṭṭhāsi⁸ gādhañca najjhaṅgā||

6 Sutavā ca kho⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na¹⁰ socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati¹¹|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi¹² gādhañca ajjhaṅgāti||

Yo¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā¹⁴||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle¹⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjhaṅgā¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ ojaññaena ² S¹⁻³ diṭṭha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattāliṃ^o always

⁷ S^o B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālaṃ na; S³ pātāla, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccupatṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālaṃ

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatṭhāsi; B¹ paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from paccuṭṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce¹ tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
 Sārīrikā pānaharā|| yāhi putṭho na vedhati||
 Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti³||

5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato
 diṭṭhā⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso⁵ acchejji⁶ taṇham vivat-
 tayi⁷ saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda⁸|| dukkham adakkhi⁹
 sallato||
 adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇānāti vedanā||
 So vedanā pariṇāyā|| diṭṭhadhamme¹⁰ anāsavo||
 Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti¹¹ veda-
 gūti|||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ
 vediyati¹² dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham
 pi vedanaṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccuṭṭhāsi; B² paccupatṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so
 pātālam . . . being added

⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho

⁵ B² sammaddaso always

⁶ S³ acchechhi

⁷ S¹ vivattayī; S³ vāvattayī

⁸ S¹⁻³ addaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹⁰ B¹⁻² diṭṭhevadhamme

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti

¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso ¹ kim nānā-
karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā ² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca
cetasikaṇ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyym ³||
tam enam ⁴ dutiyena sallena ⁵ vijjheyym|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā ⁶ vediyati ⁷|| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikā kantati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca
cetasikaṇca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno ⁸ patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi ⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham ¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||
tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² odam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

āmasasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi lomanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na ittarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyym|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyym⁴|| Evam pi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na parilevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam nam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| am kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako āññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa āmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya vijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam ediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S¹⁻³; B¹ paṭivedham vijjheyya; B² anuvedham vijjheyym

⁵ S¹⁻³ ekam sallena

⁶ S¹⁻³ vediyetha

⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavanam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anabhi^o

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce
vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya¹ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-
nenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ² vediyati sapañño
sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||
ayam ca dhirassa³ puthujjanena||
mahā⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampaṣato⁵ lokam imam pārañca||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti⁶ cittaṃ||
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti¹⁰ bhavassa pāragūti||

7 (7) Gelaṇṇa 1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā
vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹-3, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenam; S³ na veṇam

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa

⁴ B¹ ayam

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighānam

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹-3 sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte ³ dhammesu ⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti|| sammiñjite ⁵ pasārite sampajānakāri hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakāri hoti||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno ⁶ hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayaṃ kho ⁷ amhākam anusāsani ⁸||

6 Tassa ce ⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||
So kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B^{1.2} kho

² B^{1.2} osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —cittē cittā— ⁴ S^{1.3} dhamme

⁵ B^{1.2} samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B^{1.2} sampajānakāri

⁷ B^{1.2} vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S^{1.3} omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S^{1.3} omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹ vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sū ca kho paṭicca³ no apaticeca⁴ kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno⁵ Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati⁶ nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati, tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato⁷ la⁸ paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahiyati⁹ ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pabittattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sū ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati¹⁰ vayānupassī¹¹ pe virāgānupassī, nirodhānupassī, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati¹² tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca¹³ aniccānupassino viharato¹⁴ la¹⁵ paṭinissaggānupassino viharato¹⁶ yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca¹⁷ vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati¹⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce ¹ vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti ²||
Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukham
ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
pajānāti ³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam
vediyati|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto
nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati
visaññutto nam vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāya-
pariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jivitapari-
yantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikam veda-
nam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivita-
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni ⁴
sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paticca vaṭṭim ca tela-
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
anāhāro nibbāyeyya, ¹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam
vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti, Jivitapariyantikam vedanam
vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajā-
nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantiti pajānātiti||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2 ⁵

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahā-
vane kutāgārasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam^o

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ S^{1.3} ca ² S^{1.3} have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatīti|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharatīti|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyatīti||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jvītapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S¹-3 which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghattanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasammati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have *tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhati

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo ¹ |||

Tassuddānam ² |||

Samādhi Sukhāya ³ Pahānena||

Pātālam ⁴ Daṭṭhabbena||

Sallatthēna ca Gelaṇṇām ⁵||

Anicca ⁶ Phassamūlakā ti|||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-
linassa evam cetaso parivisakko udapādi Tisso vedanā
vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-
sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-
taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
dukkhasmin ti kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya
bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā
vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā
vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho pane-
taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ ⁷ taṃ dukkhasmin
ti || taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva
aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho ⁸ panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-
rānaṃ yeva ⁹ khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilaṇṇo ⁶ S³ aniccā; B² aniccam

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between
the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B¹

dhhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
min ti||¹

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārā-
naṃ nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitak-
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samā-
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti||
ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa
ākīñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ² vūpa-
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-
vicārā vūpasantā honti|| la saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-
nassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khināsa-
vassa bhikkhuo rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-
tham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
naṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ
yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khināsavassa bhik-
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti|||

12 (2) Ākāśam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim
kāyasmiṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā¹ pi vedanā
uppajjanti²; dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse vāyanti vividhā puthu
puratthimā pacchimā epi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā,
adhimattā parittā ca, puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluta⁶ 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmiṃ, samuppajjati vedanā,
sukhadukkhāsamūpatti, adukkhamasukkhā ca yā 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi, sampajaṇo nirūpadhi⁷ ||
tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā⁹ pariṇānāti paṇḍito 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe⁹ dhamme anāsavo,
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti¹⁰ ve-
dagūti¹, 5 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukhā

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti ⁶ S¹ māluta

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaññaṃ na riñcāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ B² diṭṭheva; S³ diṭṭha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṅkham na upeti

13 (8) Ākāsam 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti¹ pe² adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti³ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti³ ||

14 (4) Āgāram

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram¹ " Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti² || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti³ || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti⁴ || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti⁵ || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti⁶ ". Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti³ || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti⁴ "

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ sāmīsā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti² || sāmīsā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti³ || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati⁴ nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti⁵ || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti⁶ " 3

15 (5) Santakam 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ pe² :

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca³ . Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā¹ katamo vedanāsamudayo² katamo vedanānirodho³ katamā⁴

¹ Br.² uppajjati always

² Br.² uppajjati, as before, here and further on

³ In this paragraph Sr.³ intermingle sāmīsā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmīsā pi sukhā^o || nirāmisā pi sukhā^o || sāmīsā pi dukkhā^o || nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassa-nirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yam vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasāṅkhārānaṃ¹ nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ² samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rūgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rūgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto, moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi³ akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsañāṇeyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti, viññāṇāṇeyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsañāṇeyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa viññāṇāṇeyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| neva-saññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ^o as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (ṃ being erased in S³) here only

³ B¹⁻² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti||

16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ¹ ādinavo|| kim ² nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva ² paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attbo|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda sūṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la, ³ khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti||

17 (7) *Atthaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

¹ Br.² insert vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S¹⁻³; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudaya-gāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo²|| phassani-rodhā¹ vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā³ vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto, pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti, la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

18 (8) *Aṭṭhaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| pe||

¹ B² samphassa°

² S¹⁻³ insert taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno ¹ kho te ² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| ³

19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

Tisso kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā ⁵ kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe ⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatimaṃ etad avoca|| Na kho thapati ⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā ⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Dutiyam pi kho ⁸ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ

¹ So all the MSS.

² S¹⁻³ he

³ S¹⁻³ yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe—

⁴ S¹⁻³ gahapati

⁵ S¹⁻³ imaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ pañitesu

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe ¹ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati ² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti „Neva kho asakkhi ³ āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum na pañāsakkhi ⁴ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo ⁵ tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ||

9 Santam eva ⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuo nābbhanumodi santaṃ ca paṇānanda pariyāyaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena chattiṃsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

¹ S¹⁻³ pañitesu kho here and further on

² S¹⁻³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakkhi; B² nevasakkhi

⁴ S¹⁻³ pana asakkhi ⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ S¹⁻³ santameva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||¹ Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||²

10 Evam pariyāyadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattilī vitudentā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito⁴ mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā⁵ aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcīme Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| la|| Kāyavīññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ||

12 Ye kho Ānanda ovaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ satta⁶ sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇa⁷ paṇitatarāṇa|| katamaṃ⁸ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāṇa|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāṇa ca||

¹ So Br.²; S¹-³ atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S¹-³ pariyāyenedesite

⁴ Br.² insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khīrodanī

⁶ Br.² santam always

⁷ S¹-³ oeva instead of ca

⁸ S¹-³ katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| Atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāñca|| katamañcānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso eko-dibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹ || yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ² cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upakāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca³ ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ

¹ S¹ paṭisaṃvedī; S³ ovediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| kata-maṃ¹ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ³ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁴ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam⁵ viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ⁶ sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁷ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ
ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ
sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ
nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| attānānanda etamhā sukhā
aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|||
Katamaṃ¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhik-
kantatarāṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu
sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda
etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇi-
taraṃ ca|||

21 Tānaṃ kho paṇetaṃ Ānanda vijjati yam aññatit-
thiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Saññāvedayitaniro-
dham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³
tayidaṃ kimsu tayidaṃ kathasūti||| Evaṃ vādino
Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu⁴ vacanīyā
Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanaṃ saṅdhāya
sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yattāvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi⁵ sukhāṃ taṃ taṃ⁶ tathāgato su-
khasmim paññāpeti|||

20 (10) Bhikkhuna

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi may
vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā par-
iyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha
tiṃsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva
pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññaṃ
ñassa subhāsitāṃ sulapitāṃ na samanumaññissanti¹
samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pa

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B² sukhasminti

³ S¹⁻³ paññāyati

⁴ S¹⁻³ assa

⁵ B¹⁻² yaṃhi yaṃhi

⁶ S¹⁻³ taṃ once

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

kaṅkham¹ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-
maññaṃ² mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānis-
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā³ añ-
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā + viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā⁴ la|| 5

15 Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam aññā-
tittihiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ, Saññāvedayitaniro-
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evaṃ vādino bhik-
khave aññatittihiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanaṃ sandhīya su-
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ taṃ taṃ⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim
paññāpeti|||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogaṭaṃ dve¹¹ Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca¹² dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṅgo ca¹³ Bhikkhunā ti||

¹ S³ pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on ² S¹⁻³ aññassa

³ B² khīrodati° ⁴ S¹⁻³ sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³ (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ sukhaṃ yeva

⁸ B¹⁻² yaṃhi yaṃhi ⁹ S¹ taṃ once; S³ naṃ naṃ

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rahogata dveva

¹² B¹ atthagānaṃ ca°; B² atthakaṃ nava

¹³ S¹⁻³ tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sīvako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti|||

4 Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivaka⁴ veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti, yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ⁵ taṃ ca atidhāvanti⁶ || yaṃ ca⁷ loke saccasammatam taṃ ca atidhāvanti||| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi|||

5 Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka|| pe|||

6 Vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

¹ B¹⁻² Sīvako always ² S¹⁻³ add hi ³ Missing in S¹⁻

⁴ B¹⁻² insert evam ⁵ S¹⁻³ samaññātani

⁶ B² atidhāvati always

⁷ B¹⁻² omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam ¹ Sīvaka ² veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi ³ idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam nātam tam ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmiti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamam opakkamikam ⁴||
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti ⁵||

22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā ⁶ vuttā pariyāyena||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sīvaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā¹ || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā³ ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā⁴ || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā⁵ ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā⁶ cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, pa⁷ || manosamphassajā vedanā⁸ imā vuccanti cha vedanā⁹ ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā¹ cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā² imā vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā³ ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā⁴ cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni⁵ cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā⁶ imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā⁷ ||

10 Katamā⁸ ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā⁹ || Atitā chattimsa vedanā¹ anāgatā chattimsavedanā² paccuppannā chattimsavedanā³ imā vuccanti⁴ bhikkhave atthasatavedanā⁵ || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti⁶ ||

23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami¹ || pe² ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā⁴ || katamo⁵ vedanā⁶ nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁷ || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti⁸ ||

¹ S¹ upekkhorā; S³ upekkhūpavicārā

² S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of cha geha^o

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave^o vedanā

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B¹⁻² atthasataṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ idaṃ vuccati . . .

⁷ S¹⁻³ atthasatavedanāsatam

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo¹ taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā phassanīrodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi² pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo yā¹ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

24 (4) Pubbeṇāṇam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayam vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

² S¹ vedanāya

³ S¹⁻³ pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiḥ || laḥ ||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || laḥ ||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || laḥ ||

11 Idam vedanāya¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiḥ || nāṇam udapādiḥ || paññā udapādiḥ² || vijjā udapādiḥ || āloko udapāditī³ ||

25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḥ gāmini paṭipadā katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā, ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti ||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā || Phassasamudayaḥ vedanāsamudayo || taṇhā vedanāsamudayaḥ gāmini paṭipadā phassanirodhā² || pe || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti ||

26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || pe ||

4 || pajānanti || pa || sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharantīti³ ||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ onirodho

³ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sikkhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

28 (8) *Samāṇābrāhmaṇā* 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti.

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ|| Atthi sāmisaṃ upekkhā atthi nirāmisā upekkhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisō vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho||

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti||

¹ S¹ inserts sa; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti¹||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pīti²|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pīti³||

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā² katamā pañca|| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā³ pe⁴ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā⁶ yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁷ sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ³ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti⁴ yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā|| Pañcime
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañcā|| Cakkhuviññeyyā
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
kāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe
paṭicca uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ
upekkhā||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā
upekkhā|| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā
nirāmisatarā upekkhā||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|| Rūpa-
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto
vimokkho nirāmisō||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho|| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato, pe|| mohā cittaṃ
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tattiyo||⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶||

¹ B² inserts ca

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ nirāmisō

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatruddānaṃ

Sivaka ¹ Atthasata ¹ Bhikkhu||

Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā²||

Samaṇabrūhmaṇā tīni||

Suddhikaṇca ³ nirāmisā ti||

Vedanāsamyyuttamā nitthitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca ⁴ rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa ⁵ na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo ⁶ hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave ⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakam Atthasatam; S¹⁻³ Sivakatthasatam

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṇca ⁴ S¹⁻³ neva

⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S³ pañcavassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi augehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi ¹ ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa ² labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo ³ va ⁴ samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī ⁵ hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjāyati|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti|||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ daharo ; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati¹ || katamehi tihi ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram² ajjhāvasati || Majjhantikasamayam³ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti ||

(ANURUDDHO I. KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami¹ pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjantaṃ || Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || abiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

¹ B² S³ uppajjati

² B¹ āgāram always

³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹ ||

6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

7 (3) Issuki

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S¹⁻³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussilam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Mutthassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassatī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

14 (10) *Pañcareram*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca||, Idbāham bhante mātugānam pasāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjaṇaṃ|| Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcāhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam
lokam upapajjati ti|||¹

16 (2) *Anupanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

22 (8) *Vīriya*

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

¹ As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) St-3 repeat this sūta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha.

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepā ¹ |||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||| Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| surāmerayamaj-jamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve ²|||

Tatruddānaṃ ³ |||

Dve Manāpā-⁴ amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tihī ⁵ Anuruddho||
Kodhano Upanāhi ca|| ⁶ Issukī Maccharena ca|||
Aticārī ca Dussilo ⁷ || Appassuto ⁸ ca Kusito ⁹ ||
Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram|| kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito ¹⁰ |||
Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhi Anissukī ¹¹ ||
Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||
Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca|| ¹² sukkaṇṇapakkhe pakāsito ti ¹³ |||

¹ In B^{1,2} only; B² has saṅkhepi|| la||

² In B^{1,2} only; B¹ has vaggo ³ B^{1,2} tassudo

⁴ S^{1,3} manāpa ⁵ S^{1,3} avenikānihi

⁶ S³ upamehi ⁷ B¹ dussilam; B² olyam

⁸ S^{1,3} appassutā and put ca after kusito ⁹ B^{1,2} kusito

¹⁰ S^{1,3} pakāsita ¹¹ S^{1,3} anussakī

¹² S^{1,3} Viriyam satiṇca pañcasiloca ¹³ B^{1,2} omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam² pasayha agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ⁵ tāyati na ñātibalāṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatiti||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹⁻³, ending by balāniti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ has only katamena ekena

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti|||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁵ ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena⁶|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca⁷ sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāniti|||

30 (6) *Nāseṭṭhi*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tena

³ S¹⁻³ tena aṅgena always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena¹ nāsenteva² naṃ kule na vāsentī³ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁴ silabalena⁵ nāsenteva⁶ naṃ kule na vāsentī⁷ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca⁸ na ca silabalena⁹ nāsenteva¹⁰ naṃ kule na vāsentī¹¹ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca¹² na ca silabalena¹³ nāsenteva¹⁴ naṃ kule na vāsentī¹⁵

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena¹⁶ vāsenteva¹⁷ naṃ kule na nāsentī¹⁸ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena¹⁹ vāsenteva²⁰ naṃ kule na nāsentī²¹ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena²² vāsenteva²³ naṃ kule²⁴ na nāsentī²⁵ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena²⁶ vāsenteva²⁷ naṃ kule na nāsentī²⁸

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī²⁹

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni³⁰ katamāni pañca³¹ Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ³²

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalalahetu vā puttabalalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³³

4 Silabalalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³⁴

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti³⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ nāsantova

² S¹⁻³ omit na ca

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva; S¹ santeva

⁵ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

⁶ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāsanteva

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁹ S¹ vāsentī va

¹⁰ S³ vāsentī

¹¹ S¹ inserts vā

¹² S¹⁻³ uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe¹ kule² jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti³ agāram ajjhāvasceyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti⁴ puttavati⁵ assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapūñṇena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapūñṇena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmaṇi bhikkhave thānāni sulabbāni katapūñṇena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam⁶ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasceyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam sulabham katapūñṇena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa° always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ B¹⁻² asapatti always ; S³ asapatti here only, further on asapatti

⁴ B¹⁻² and S³ ajjhāvasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttapati, further on puttavati ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||
idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabham katapuññena mātuḡāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātuḡāmenāti||

33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) Vaḍḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā ¹ vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ² ca hoti varādāyini ³ ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha ⁴ vaḍḍhati||
paññāya cāgena ⁵ sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādīsī silavatī upāsikā

ādiyati sūram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B¹⁻³ sārā° always

³ B¹⁻² vara° always ; S¹ parādāyini here only

⁴ So S³ ; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B¹ and S¹ have nothing

⁵ B¹ cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā ¹ tiṇi||

Tassuddānam ²||

Visāradā ³ Pasayha ⁴ Abhibhuyya||

Eka Aṅgena ⁵ pañcamam||

Nāsenti ⁶ Hetu Thānam ca ⁷||

Visāradā Vadḍhinā te ⁸ dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhese viharati Nālakagāmake ⁹||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

✓ 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati² katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ So B^{1.2}; B² has vaggo; S^{1.3} put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

² B^{1.2} tassuddānam

³ So B¹; S^{1.3} put suddhā, B² saddhā before visāradā

⁴ S^{1.3} pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S^{1.3} have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S^{1.3} B² nāsayitabbaṃ

⁷ S^{1.3} omit ca

⁸ B^{1.2} omit te

⁹ S^{1.3} nālagāmake; B² nalaka^o

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā ūjivo sammāvūyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke ¹ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānūvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

✓ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rūgappahanāya dhammaṃ desenti

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uechinnamūlo tālavat-
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso
pahīno uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uechinnamūlo tālavatthu-
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

4 Kimatthi

8 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samane Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

8 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkhaṃ pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādayāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya² seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pūrima^o, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assadañca ādinavañca nis-
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupadā vimutto hoti||
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-
sāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa
sacchikiriyaṇti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta
appamādayāti||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa² veda-
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyati|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyati|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dayāti||

¹ B^{1,2} insert here katamā tisso

² B^{1,2} add always tissannaṃ after etassaṃ

8 *Āsava*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho ¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso ² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti||

10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu
kho āvuso taṇhāti² ||

Tisso imā āvuso³ taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti||

11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho
āvuso oghoti⁴||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmoghe bhavogho diṭṭhogho
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ
oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ
oghānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ taṇhā hoti

³ B¹ tisso imāvuso panā

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesan oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesan oghānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso ¹ Sāriputta appamādayāti||

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso ² Sāriputta vuccati katamam kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāni||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesan upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesan upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesan upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesan upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi, ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesan upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesan upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesan bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesan bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesan bhavānam pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹-3 āvuso

² S¹-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| seyyathīdaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso¹ dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhārāduk-khatā² vipariṇāmadukkhatā³ imā kho avuso³ dukkhatā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ⁴ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁵ pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁷ pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁸ pariññāya|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ⁸ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ⁹ dukkhatānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcīme āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavata|| seyyathīdaṃ|| rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saṇṇupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹⁻³ imā āvuso ² S¹ saṃsāra^o ³ B¹⁻² insert tisso

⁴ S¹⁻³ etesaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ etesaṃ (S¹ -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

⁶ S¹ bhaddikā

⁷ S¹⁻³ etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S¹ dukkhatānaṃ)

⁸ S¹ dukkhānaṃ

⁹ S³ etesaṃ

viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ¹ sammāditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya¹ alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādayāti||

16 Dukkaraṃ

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
dukkaranti ||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ² dhammavinaye duk-
karanti ||

4 Pabbajjitena³ panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti .

Pabbajjitena³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti duk-
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam^{1, 4}

Tassuddānaṃ⁵

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca⁶

¹ S^{1,3} pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B^{1,2} pabbajjitena, further on B¹ pabbajjitena

⁴ Put at the end in S^{1,3}

⁵ S^{1,3} Tatrūddānam

⁶ S^{1,3}, B² add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam¹||
 Assāso Paramassāso²||
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³||
 Taṇhā Oghā + Upādānam⁵||
 Bhavo⁶ Dukkhaṇca⁷ Sakkāyo||
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti⁸||.

BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsū viharati Ukkavelāyam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṇi nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṇi Sāriputtam etad avoca Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṇi nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃti||

¹ S¹⁻³, B² dhammavādipahānāya pariññāya (B² omits ya) dukkhavattthukā (B² kaṃ)

² S¹⁻³, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubbo

³ S¹⁻³ āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca|| avijjā + B² adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ upādānaṇca pañcamamaṇi pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantaunā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca ⁷ B² inserts vutto

⁸ S¹⁻³ pariññātiṇi vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

⁹ B¹⁻² Ukkacelayam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Sāmañcekāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti¹

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttaṃ² samattaṃ

Purimakasadisam³ eva uddānaṃ

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saritakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ vilharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti

² S¹⁻³ sāmāñcaka^o

³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ¹ ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ ² cetaso parivitakko
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati,
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa ³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam
 savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharati idam vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
 dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā + brāhmaṇa
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅgha-
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi ⁵ pathame jhāne
 cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
 cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, Sat-
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti mamaṃ
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhiññatam patto ti ||

2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati, katamaṃ
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi, Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati||| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti|||

3 *Sukhena*

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhāriti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti ||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhāriti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca¹|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti²||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ³|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ⁴||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya⁵|| pe, mahābhīṇṇatam pattoti⁶||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati¹ kata-maṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti .

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi² Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati³ idam vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti⁴ .

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . tassa mayham āvuso iminā² viharena viharato sukhasahagatā³ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti⁴ .

6 Atha kho mam āvuso¹ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca²|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti³||

7 So kho ahaṃ⁴ aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

² S¹ inserts niyāmena

³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ B² so khāhaṃ ; S¹⁻² soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham¹ asukham upekkhū-sati-
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti|||

5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi. Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatik-
kamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato rūpasahagatā saññā+ manasikārā samudāca-
ranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṇṭha-
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-
saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, pe||
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti|||

6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthagamādukkham

² S¹⁻³ samatikkamma

³ B¹⁻² ananto always

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpasāññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapeli viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi vinnaṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāsi||

8 Yam hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati kammaṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi, Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapeli

¹ Br. anantaṃ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saṃbhāṇaṃ manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mānava āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṃthapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhī vuccati|| Katamaṃ nu kho animitto cetosamādhī||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim
 upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosa-
 mādhi||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā
 animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa
 mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusriviñ-
 ñāṇaṃ² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etaḍ
 avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam
 cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ
 saṅṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi
 animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti³||

7 So khvāhaṃ⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayeṇa sabbani-
 mittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasa-
 m-pajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya||
 Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam pattoti|| mamaṃ
 taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti⁶||

10 Sakko

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthi-
 yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma
 balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam
 vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁷ | evam eva Jetavane antarahito
 devesu Tāvatisesū pāturaḥosi

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi
 saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

¹ B¹ so khvāhaṃ

² B^{1,2} cānusārīo

³ S¹ pajahāti ; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ In S^{1,3} only

⁷ B² samīñjitaṃ . . . samīñjeyya ; B¹ samañchitam
 . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam¹ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||² Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||³ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti, buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅgha la sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe.

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe.

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe.

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ upapajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahassehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca, || Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || pe || kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti ||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, | Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || pe || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhīṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi

19 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca, || Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena¹ samannāgamanāṃ hoti iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi suttā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti || svākhyā-

¹ Sr.³ oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhamino sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupatiṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ñāyapatiṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcipatiṭipanno² Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassati|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhukho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi + asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi⁵ viññūpa-satthehi⁶ aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā⁷ pe|| buddho bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

¹ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto always ² B¹⁻² sāmīci; S¹ samīci

³ B¹ adañḍehi ⁴ Missing in B² ⁵ B¹⁻² bhuñjissehi

⁶ B¹ esatṭhehi

⁷ B¹⁻² add ti

puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena saman-
nāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam
upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhī-
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu
kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa
bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti
ti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo ehaḥi devatāsatehi
saddhiṃ|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattaḥi devatāsa-
tehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭṭhaḥi devatāsa-
tehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā¹ devatāsatehi²
saddhiṃ yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivā-
detvā ekam antam atṭṭhāsi||

31 Ekam antam tṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devā-
nam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti,
iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho
bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu
kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ pa-
raṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū
kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāga-
manam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññū-
hiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho
devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho
devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam
hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anut-
taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena
samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

¹ S¹ asiti

² S³ B^{1,2} osahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā² pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭiṇaṃ Bhagavato savakasāṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram punñakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcali devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ B¹ adanḍehi

bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce
 sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti||
 dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu
 kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-
 kacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇ-
 hanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi
 poṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna, pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi
 rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi
 saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-
 tehi saddhim|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti ||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||¹ samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| svakhyāto Bhagavato dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Mogga-

¹ Less abridged in B¹⁻².

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||¹ Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B¹

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho samicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassā ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalēhi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammo aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi
adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-
saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-
lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-
ṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-
saṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu
kho mārisa Moggalāna ovam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||
te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna
dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

11 Candano¹

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo]¹¹

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]¹²

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito]¹³

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavattati]¹⁴

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
vittharetabbāniti||¹

¹ B¹ vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam||¹ 1
Tassuddānam||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||
Sukhena Upekkhako||
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇam||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā||²

Animitto ca Sakko ca||
Candanekādasena cāti||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe³ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-
ḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarūkatthā
udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti
vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyañjanā⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁵
vyañjanam eva nānanti||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ
hoti|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojananti
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā
vyañjameva nānanti||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-
thakam⁷ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

¹ S¹⁻³ add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at
the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S³ ākiñcaññinevasaññinam

³ B² pacchika°

⁴ B¹⁻² maṇḍalamāle; S¹ maṇḍalamāle; S³ maṇḍalamāle,
further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S¹⁻³ nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B¹⁻² nānā° always ⁷ B² patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therā-
nam bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ
maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā
kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā
ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā
vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi¹ therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ
vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti
vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso
saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam
eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū
etaḍ avoca || Sutam etaṃ bhante sambahulānaṃ² kira
therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭik-
kantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ
ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso sañ-
ñojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā
udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therehi
bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso sañ-
ñojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva
nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ
vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā
ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||⁴

Evam gahapatīti

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā
ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca; tena hi
bhante upamaṃ vo⁴ karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce⁵
viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājananti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca⁶ balivaddo odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena daṃena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo
nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalamāle

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² upamāyamidhe^o

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha saññojananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā rasānam na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam⁶ pe Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanan ti

11 Lābhū ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||

2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abbivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisimmo kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṃhibhāvena||

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca ?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima°; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino¹ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimsu |

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasāṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theram etad avoca² Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti
bhante Thera vuccati³ kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti⁴||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṃhi ahosi⁵||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattanti bhante Thera
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatāti⁶||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṃhi ahosi⁷||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṃhi ahosi⁸||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti¹

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad
avoca Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti³||

Vyākaroḥi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ
pañhanti⁴||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati⁵ kittāvatā nu kho
bhante dhātunānattaṃ⁴ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti⁶||

¹ R^{1.2} gahapatissa

³ S^{1.2} insert āvuso

² S^{1.3} sabbanavo

¹ S^{1.3} onattanti

Evam bhante|||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| 1a|| Mano-
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu|| ettavatā nu kho
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampā-
vāresi|||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho paṭi-
bhāsi¹ neso pañho mam paṭibhāsi tena hāvuso² Isidatta
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññīvettha³
paṭibhāseyyāti⁴||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṃde⁵ viharanti Ambātakavane .

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū
etad avoca||| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena .

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino⁶ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisidimsu|||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi ; B¹⁻² patibhāsi, further on paṭi^o

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ taññīvettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā^o ; B² pacchikā^o ⁶ B¹⁻² opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theraṃ etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā¹
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti
vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ
sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vā|| Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-
cimāni dvāsatṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na
hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ
avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke
uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā, Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃti vā
Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-
satṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti
ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad
avoca|| Vyākaraṃmaham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti||

¹ Sr.³ ovihitāni always

² Sr.³ onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi ¹ || Yā imā ² bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti ||

Evam bhante ||

¹ Yā imā gahapati ³ anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Tam jivam tam sariranti vā || Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ¹ ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam Veda-nam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññam || Saṅkhāre || Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisdānam dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā ⁵ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam || Na vedanam || Na saññam || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

¹ S³ pucchasi ; B¹ pucchi ² S¹⁻³ yāyina here and further gahapatino ⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmi||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmātā ti||

Evam gahapati||

Kaṇham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharati ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi ahosi||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo¹ Isidatto Macchikāsāṇḍe²
 ramanīyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārānanti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-
 diyena bhojaniyena sabatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmisu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam³ āvuso⁴ Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam⁵ paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha
 patibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsūmetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsāṇḍamhā⁶ pakkāmi|| Yam
 Macchikāsāṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchiti||

4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 sāṇḍe⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchika°; B³ pacchikā°

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamaṃ; B² omits neso° °paṭibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchika; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchikā°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṇḥibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidiṃsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam
vissajjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
bandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uḥaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitaṃ ³ || te
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||
yathā tam ⁴ bhojanaṃ ⁵ bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhū khvassa ⁶
bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ⁷
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti||

Sādhū khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya
abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā
ti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisai-

¹ B^{1,2} insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitaṃ; S^{1,3} kikitam (S³-tam)

⁴ S³ nam

⁵ S^{1,3} subhojanaṃ

⁶ S^{1,3} khvāssa

⁷ B^{1,2} esampi^o; B² olāso always

khāram abhisankhari ¹ || yathā ² sitako ca vāto vāyi ³ abbhāsamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino ⁴ etad aho si || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅge sabbanavako ⁵ bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpūṇitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu ||, āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ ⁶ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi ||

Evam bhante ti kho ⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭṭikaṃ ⁸ datvā tathārūpam ⁹ iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari ¹⁰ || yathā tālacchiggaḷena ¹¹ ca aggaṇantarikāya ca acchi ¹² nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atthāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatiti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yaṃ

³ S¹ vāyitthu ; S² vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ °patissa

⁵ B¹⁻² ° navo

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci°

⁹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggaṇantarikāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchi

Alam ettāvata bhante Mahaka katam ettāvata bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvata bhante Mahaka || abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsāṇḍe¹ || ramaṇiyam Ambā-akavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi āvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānaṃ ti ||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatiti ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsāṇḍamhā¹ pakkāmi, yam Macchikāsāṇḍamhā¹ pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va aho si na puna pacchāgacchiti ||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsāṇḍe² viharati Ambātakavane ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho³ Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca || Vuttam idaṃ gahapati ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||

ekāro + vattati ratho ||

Aniḅhaṃ⁵ passa⁶ āyantaṃ⁷

chinna sotam abandhananti ||

Imassa nu⁸ kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attlho dāṭṭhabbo ti ||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti ||

Evam gahapati ti ||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum etad avoca ||

¹ B¹ macchikā ; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B^{1,2} ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ aniḅhaṃ-niḅhaṃ

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B^{1,2} appattam always ⁸ Missing in S^{1,3}

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlanam etam adhivacanam¹||
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-
 canam²||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam³||

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-
 vacanam⁴||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa
 kīyassa adhivacanam, mūtāpettikasambhavassa⁵ odana-
 kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna-
 viddhamśanadhammassa⁶||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho⁷ te
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthū-
 katā anabhāvakatā⁸ āyatim anuppādadhammā, tasmā
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati⁹||

Āyantante¹⁰ kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam

Soto ti¹¹ kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam¹², sā khīṇā-
 savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthūkatā
 anabhāvakatā¹³ āyatimanuppādadhammā, tasmā khīṇāsavo
 bhikkhu chinnaśoto ti vuccati¹⁴||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam¹⁵ doso bandhanam¹⁶ moho ban-
 dhanam¹⁷ te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā
 tālavatthūkatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā
 tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati¹⁸||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṃ tam Bhagavatā vuttam¹⁹ 5 ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo²⁰,

ekāro²¹ vattatī ratho²²||

anīgham passa āyantam²³||

Chinnasotam abandhananti²⁴||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa
 evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānanūti²⁵||

6 Lābhā te gahapati²⁶ suladdham²⁷ te gahapati yassa²⁸ 7 te
 gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum²⁹ kamati ti³⁰||

¹ B¹⁻² °pittika° ² B² anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

³ B¹⁻² appattanti

⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttam Bhagavatā

⁶ S¹ ekate

⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmā

6 *Kāmaḥhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaḥhū Macchikāsaṇḍe¹ viharati Ambātakavane² ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaḥhū tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum etad avoca¹ . Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārā² ||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmaḥhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum uttaripaṇham apucchi ||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro || vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati . pe¹ uttaripaṇham apucchi ||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro || kasmā saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā² . tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā paccā vacam bhindati . tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro || Saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittaapaṭibaddhā . tasmā saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū || la || apucchi ||

6 Katham pana bhante saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti ||

Na kho gahapati saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti¹ vā || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi vā || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisaṇḍe ; B¹ B² as before ² B¹ obandhā^o

vā|| Atha khvassa ¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetī||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadvā
kāyasaṅkhāro yadvā vacīsaṅkhāro yadvā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati
bhikkhuno vācīsaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhati|| tato kāya-
saṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu, la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam ² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānaka-
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-
khīno usmā rūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni ³|| Yo ca
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
panno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu la, uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-
pattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ ⁴ hotīti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā-
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi ⁵ vā|| Ahaṃ
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha
khvāssa pubbe va ⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ tam
tathattāya upanetī||

¹ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

² S¹⁻³ yoyam here only

³ S¹⁻³ pana instead of vipari

⁴ S³ vupatṭhānaṃ

⁵ S¹ vuṭṭhagāmi

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

10 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittaśaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno cittaśaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasāṅkhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāro||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhūṃ kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhūṃ tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhūṃ uttaripaṇham apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti²||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā³ pucchasi|| api ca tyāham vyākariissāmi|| Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā eā ti||

7 Godatto

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe⁵ viharati Ambūtakavane||

¹ In S¹ only

² S¹⁻³ B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pacchā ⁴ B² S³ bahukārā, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macehika^o; B² pacchikā^o as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ¹ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā² udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā,⁶ muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati Ayam vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā itī patisaṅkikkhati|| Suññaṃ idam attena

¹ B² nisinno ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ sabbatthatāya (further on -ttatāya); S³ sabbasattānāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² °pajjena

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikarā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti'

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānam' ||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pabhinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā'. Yāvata kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati' sā kho pana akuppā' cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena, suññā mohena' ||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam' te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pabhinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā'. Yāvata kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati' sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena' ||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pabhinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā'. Yāvata kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati' sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena' ||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam² āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti' ||

8 Nīgaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto² Mac-

¹ Sr.³ panākuppā always

² Missing in Sr.³

³ Sr.³ nātaputto; Sr¹ nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhimi||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambabulehi upāsakehi saddhimi yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhimi sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samannaṣsa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko² avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti||

Na khvāham ettha³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko⁴ avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā⁵ etad avoca Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko eāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho⁶ eāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyavi eāyam Citto gahapati vātam vā so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya⁷ sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṇḍāya sotam āvāretabbam⁸ maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre⁹ nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti

7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti||

8 Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

¹ B¹ pacchika^o

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakam parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asatho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattu

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ avicāro

viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva¹ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā||| pe, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā||| pe, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhaṃ ca pahānā „pa,² catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| So³ khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-vicārānaṃ nirodho ti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho⁴ cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|||

Idāneva kho te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājanāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti . Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājanāma . Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te⁷ micchā||| sace pana te bhante pacchimaṃ saccam purimaṃ te micchā, ime kho pana bhante dasa sabadhammika pañhā āgacchanti, yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi, atha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya . Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni||| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni||| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni||| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvade always

² More complete in S^{1.3}

³ B¹ na so

⁴ B^{1.2} saṭṭho

⁵ B^{1.2} ca pana instead of kho te

⁶ B¹ kho

⁷ S^{1.3} bhante

atthā uddesā atthā veyyakaraṇāni || nava pañhā nava uddesā
nava veyyakaraṇāni || dasa pañhā dasa uddesā ¹ dasa veyyā-
karaṇāni ti ² || ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtam ime
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā ³ utthāyāsanaṃ pak-
kāmi ti⁴ .

9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-
saṇḍam ⁴ anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ
sammodi . sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā
ekam antaṃ nisidi⁵ .

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ ⁵
Kassapam etad avoca . Kiva ⁶ ciram pabbajito si bhante
Kassapāti

Tiṃsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā
ti

5 Imehi kho pana te ⁷ bhante tiṃsamattēhi vassehi atthi
koci uttarimanussadhammo ⁸ alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso
adhigato phāsuvihāroti⁹ .

Imehi kho me gahapati tiṃsamattēhi vassehi pabba-
jitassa ⁹ natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā ¹⁰ alam ariyañā-
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭhanāya ¹¹ cāti .

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto ¹² gahapati Acelaṃ ¹³ Kassapam etad
avoca . Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātata¹⁴ yatra hi nāma tiṃsamattēhi vassehi na

¹ S¹⁻³ have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesā

² S¹⁻³ °karaṇāni ³ B¹ apucchitvā ; B² pucchitvā

⁴ B¹ macchikā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ acelakam ⁶ B¹⁻² kiṃva

⁷ Missing in S³ B ⁸ B¹⁻² °dhammā ⁹ Missing in S³

¹⁰ So all the MSS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °nipphoṭhanāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ S¹⁻³ acela ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ svakkhū°

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muḍeyyā ca pāvāṇanipphotaṇāya cāti||

7 Tuiham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṃsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti .

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti .

Kimhi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante Aham hi⁴ bhante yāva⁷ ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁴ savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe⁹ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi¹ ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā pe⁹ tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi¹ ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā pe⁹ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi¹ . Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ pathamataṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi taṃ saññojanam yena saññojanena saṃyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano¹² eva-rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesam adhigamissati¹³ phāsuvihāram|| Lubheyyāhaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci ² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhavissati ; B² dacavissati ⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino ⁶ S³ omits pi ⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before ⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṃyojanam . . . saṃyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B² ; S³ svākhātata ; S³ svākkhatatā ; S¹ svākkhātata ; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ vasana ; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ ossanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca ' Ayam bhante Acelo² Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihāsahāyo³ imaññi therā pabbajentu upasampadentu⁴ ' ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti||

11 Alattha Acelo⁵ Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cīrasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eṃa agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abbiññā sacehikavā upasampajja vihāsi⁶ Khīṇā jāti vusitāṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi⁷

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣiti||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno⁸ ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu⁹ adhivatthā devatā⁴ saṃgama samāgama Cittam gahapatim etad avocaṃ || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattitī⁵ ||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ⁶ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā nātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhīṇavanappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevatā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta
upatthapehi mā vippalapīti¹||

Kin tyāham² vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha
Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccaṃ
tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti|||

Tathā hi pana maṃ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ
ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā
assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi
aniccaṃ|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti|||

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam
samppassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu' || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anā-
gatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti||

Tāsaṃ kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkha-
devatānaṃ osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatā-
naṃ evaṃ hoti||| Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyā-
ṇadhammo sace paṇidāhissati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā
assaṃ cakkavattīti⁴ ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visud-
dhattā⁵ dhammiko⁶ dhammikam phalam⁷ anusarissa-
tīti⁸ ||| Imaṃ kho tā⁹ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthava-
saṃ sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati
Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ
vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhavaṃ tam pi pahāya
gamaniyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti¹⁰ ||

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||

¹ B¹ vippalapasīti; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana; B² adds kā (tā ?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ add silassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā ⁷ So B²; B¹ S¹ balam; S³ balim

⁸ So B²; B¹ anupassatīti; S¹⁻³ anupadassatīti

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhīti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| Saṅhe avecca-
 pāsādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni²
 atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñña-
 khettaṃ lokassāti³ Yam kiñci kule⁴ deyyadhammaṃ
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-
 dhammehiti ||

Evam hi vo⁴ sikkhitabbanti.

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce nātisālohi-
 te buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅhe ca pasādetvā⁵ cāge⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kālaṃ akāsi⁷ ||

Cittasamyuttam samattam⁸ ||

Tassuddānam⁹ ||

Samyojana¹⁰ dve Isidattā¹¹ ||

Mahako¹² Kāmabhū pi ca¹³ ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti¹⁴ ||

¹ B¹ sāmici as before

² S¹ pusa^o

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kāle; S³ kālo

⁴ B² te; S¹ so

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B² cāgena

⁷ S³ akāsi

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁹ Tattu^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojana

¹¹ S¹⁻³ odatto; B² odatto

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭheva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAM̐YUTTAM

1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatt̐hiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ² teva ³ saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁴ teva saṅkham gacchatiti ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahino hoti, rūgassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso appahino hoti, dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho appahino hoti, mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ⁵ teva saṅkham gacchati ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahino hoti, rūgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyamāno ⁶ kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso pahino hoti, dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho pahino hoti, mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁷ teva saṅkham gacchati ti

¹ In S^{1.3} only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² teva always

⁴ B^{1.2} sorato always, repeated here by B^{1.2}

⁵ B^{1.2} repeat caṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyamāno always

⁷ B^{1.2} sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹||
Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi
bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-
reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti²|| evaṃ
eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito³|| Esā-
ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ
ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mama Bhagavā dhāretu
ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti⁴||

2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo² naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaukani¹ upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidi³||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-
gavantam etad avoca⁴|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakā-
ṇam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo
so naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamajñhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ
hāseti rameti⁵ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ
devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiti⁶ idha Bhagavā kim
āhāti

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchāti⁷||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etad avoca⁸|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakāṇam ācariya-
pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-
maññhe samajjamajñhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti⁹ so
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-
vyatam upapajjatiti¹⁰ idha Bhagavā kim āhāti¹¹||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchāti¹²||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etad avoca¹³|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakāṇam ācariya-
pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-
maññhe samajjamajñhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti¹⁴||

¹ B² adds ti; S¹⁻³ dakkhanti ti ² B¹⁻² tālo always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchi; B¹ vuccatiti

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsanaṃ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjati¹ idha Bhagavā kim āhāti² ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ¹ Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-
tetam mā mam etam pucchiti² apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-
sāmi³ ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-
baddhā³ || tesam naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe ye
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-
gāya⁴ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-
baddhā³ || tesam naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe ye dham-
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-
sāya⁵ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-
dhanabaddhā³ || tesam naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe ye
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya
samohāya⁶ ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāso⁷ nāma nirayo tattha
upapajjati⁸ || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti⁹ Yo so
naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti
rameti¹⁰ so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsanaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati¹ sāssa hoti micchādīṭṭhi¹¹ ||
Micchādīṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa
dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti¹² ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi⁹ parodi assūni
pavattesi¹⁰ ||

Evam kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti¹ ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-
āha¹ api caḥam bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-
tehi¹⁰ digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho¹¹ Yo so naṭo

¹ S¹-3 nalahhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ obandhā always

⁴ S¹-3 bhiyyosarāgāya; B¹ has only bhiyyosamattāya
here and further on ⁵ S¹-3 bhiyyosadosāya

⁶ S¹-3 bhiyyosammohāya ⁷ S¹-3 pahāso; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹-3 tatthup^o ⁹ S¹-3 gāmaṇi without naṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati); S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹-3 paraddho here only

raṇḍamaññhe samaññamaññhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ bhāseti ra-
meti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devā-
naṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī.

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi
bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-
reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā
telapajjotaṃ kareyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti,¹
evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-
sito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca, Labheyyāham bhante
Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti.

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike
pabbajam alattha upasampadam.

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo, pa-
hatam ahoṣitī.

3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca, Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācari-
yapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvaṇaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhā-
jīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enam ussaḥantaṃ
vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa
bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjitaṇaṃ² devānaṃ saḥavya-
tam upapajjatitī Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī.

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā maṃ etam pucchitī.

4 Dutiyam pi kho, pe.

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avoca, Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyā-
naṃ yodhājīvaṇaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅ-
gāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāya-
mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ
param maraṇā Sarañjitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-
jatitī Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī.

¹ B¹ dakkhantitī; S³ dakkhintitī

² B^{1,2} parañjitaṇaṃ always; S³ sarañjitaṇaṃ here only,
elsewhere sarañjī, or sarajī

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ² duggatam³ duppanihitam Ime sattū haññantu vā bajjhantu vā uccijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītū nāma nirayā⁵ tatthupapajjati⁶ || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hotī. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sarājītānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa⁸ hotī micchādīṭṭhi || Micchādīṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatināṃ aññatarāṃ gatīṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayaṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodī assūni pavat-
tesī ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam⁹ Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakelhi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañeito paluddho. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gatanti ||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B^{1,2} ² B^{1,2} gahitaṃ

³ B¹ dukkataṃ

⁴ S^{1,3} insert vā

⁵ B^{1,2} parajito nāma nirayo

⁶ B^{1,2} tattha upapajjati

⁷ B^{1,2} parajitānaṃ ⁸ S¹ sahassa ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3}

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jītānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assu (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇi|| tam enam³ ussa-
hantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājītānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saha-
vyatam upapajjati|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etam pucchati||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho
saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇi|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāya-
maṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā|| pe||⁵ sahaavyatam upapajjati|| Idha
Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi⁶ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etam pucchati|| api ca kho⁷ tyāhaṃ
vyākariṇāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇi⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ ¹ duggataṃ ² duppaṇi-
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucehijjantu vā ³
vinassantu vā mā ⁴ ahesum itivāti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati|| ⁵
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyama-
ṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatinam
aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi paroḍi assūni pavattesi||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nūlattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchēti.

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ
āha|| api cūham bhante pubbakhehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-
rohehi diḥharattaṇi nikato vañceto paluddho Yo so assā-
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ ⁶ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante pe. ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gataṇti||

6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-
rikambavane||

¹ B^{1.2} pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B^{1.2} dukkaṭaṃ

³ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} insert vā as before

⁵ B^{1.2} have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S^{1.3} have always sarājita, B^{1.2} having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto ¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchā-bhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā ² te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti ³ nāma saṇṇāpenti ⁴ nāma saggaṃ nāma okkāmenti ⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātuṃ yatthā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi ⁶, yatthā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || Idhassa ⁷ puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpānnacitto micchādittiko, tam enam mahājanakāyo ⁸ saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko ⁹ anuparisakkeyya ¹⁰ Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatīti taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanaḥetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu ¹¹ vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti.

No hetam bhante

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ ¹² gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ¹³ || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹⁻³ baddhaka° always

² Missing in B¹

³ S¹⁻³ ussāyāpenti

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹ sakāpenti; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ B¹ okka°

⁶ S¹⁻³ pari° ⁷ B² idhassa, B¹ idha; both here and

further on

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā

⁹ S³ okā; B¹ pañcali° always ¹⁰ B² °vatteyya always

¹¹ B¹ °parivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S¹; all the MSS. have silaṃ-sile, always

¹³ S¹⁻³ have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummuj-
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnā-
dāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco
sāmphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko
kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyā-
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya⁵ ayam pur
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upa-
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁶||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi . Idhassa puriso paṇāti-
pātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā
paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato
pharusāya vācāya⁵ paṭivirato sāmphappalāpā paṭivirato
anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enam
mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya
pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya . Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān upapajjatūti||
tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakā-
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anupari-
sakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ dugga-
tiṃ vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti .

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakum-
bhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhindey-
ya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogāmi
assa|| yaṇ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā¹⁰ telam vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānu^o

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyyo; B² duplaveyyo

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here
and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhire^o rahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatravāssa; S¹ tatravāssa; S³ tatravāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti. Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomana hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹ vā osideyya vā saṁsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiññhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya. Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ upapajjatīti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokam upapajjeyyāti

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge paṇu-petam saraṇaṁ gatanti.

7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi.

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampi² viharatīti.

Evaṁ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampi² viharatīti.

4 Atha kiñcaraṇi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ desetīti.

S¹⁻³ pañjalikāparisakkana°

² S¹⁻³ obhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi ||¹ Idha kassakassa gahapatiṇo tiṇi khetṭāni ekam khetṭam aggam ekam khetṭam majjhimam² ekam khetṭam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikam ||³ 2 taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitṭhāpeyya ||⁴ 3 yaṃ vā aduṃ khetṭam aggam yaṃ vā aduṃ khetṭam majjhimam yaṃ vā aduṃ khetṭam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam aggam tattha patitṭhāpeyya, tattha⁴ patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam majjhimam tattha patitṭhāpeyya, tattha patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi⁵ tattha patitṭhāpeyya pi no pi patitṭhāpeyya || taṃ kissa hetu || antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatiti ||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam aggam evameva mayham⁶ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo, tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ⁷ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu⁸ ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṇṣaraṇā viharanti ||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāham⁸ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṇṣaraṇā viharanti ||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khetṭam hīnam jaṅgā-

¹ S^{1.3} majjham always

² B^{1.2} bhūmi

³ S^{1.3} patitṭhap^o . . . always ; B¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ S^{1.3} bhūmaṃ

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ majjhe ka^o is missing in B¹

⁸ S^{1.3} pāham ; S¹ aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā² tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi³ Tam kissa hetu⁴ appeva nāma ekapadam² pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ³ nesam assa digha-rattaṃ + hitāya sukhāyāti⁵

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā⁶ eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri⁷ eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri⁸ eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri⁹ Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya¹⁰ yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so⁵ udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti¹¹

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya¹² tattha nikkhipetvā¹³ yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya¹⁴ tattha nikkhipitvā¹⁵ yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya¹⁶ Tam kissa hetu¹⁷ antamaso bhaddhodhovanam pi bhavissati ti¹⁸

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo⁸ tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi⁹ Tam kissa hetu¹⁰ ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇḍitāṇā maṇḍisaraṇā viharanti¹¹

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumaṃ ² B¹ ekaṃ padam ³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Tam
kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃḍeṇā maṃḍānā
maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri
parihāri evaṃ eva mayhaṃ aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ¹ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-
janaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
pakāsemi || Tam kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapaḍaṃ
ājāneyyūṃ|| tam² nesam assa³ digharattam hitāya sukhā-
yāti||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante
pe|| upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti "

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-
kambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gā-
maṇim Bhagavā etaḍ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ
dhammaṃ deseti|| Yo koci paṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇāti sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena⁴
niyyati ti|| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto
sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

¹ B^{1,2} tesāhaṃ as before

³ Missing in B¹

² S^{1,3} yaṇi

⁴ S^{1,3} niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti¹|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī² yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ³||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi⁴ yo so puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā⁵ so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁶||

Yo so bhante puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā² samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti⁷ atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁸||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena niyyatī ti⁴|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī⁵ yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ⁶||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi⁷ yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti⁸||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati⁹ atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti¹⁰||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena niyyatī ti⁵|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī⁶ yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ⁷||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi⁸ yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā caratī yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti⁹||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā caratī¹⁰ atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti¹¹||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹

³ B¹ sveva here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

niyyati ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti||

Yaṃ bahulam yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditṭhi|| Yo¹ koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmīṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi|| Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā² paṇo atimāpito Aham paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ ditṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi⁴ vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam⁵ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi|| Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam⁶ aham paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi|| Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

¹ S³ yoyo

² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S³ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁵ B^{1,2} bhatam always; S¹ once; S³ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā cīṇaṃ¹ ahaṃ paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati. taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam ahaṃ paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppaṇijati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā², so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti cāha adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathā ti cāha kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācarā viramathā ti cāha musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha; tasmīṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhiṇṇasanno hoti so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati.

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā paṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam³ akatam bhavissatiti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati āyatiṃ ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammasa samatikkamo hoti.

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam va taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam³ akatam bhavissatiti; so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃceva

¹ B¹ micchācārā cīṇā

² S^{1.3} pāpaṃ^o

³ S³ pāpakamkamam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam² yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva³ kho pana tappaccayā vipattiṣārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam⁴ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatim ca kamesu micchācārā pātivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vipattiṣārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatim ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pañātipātā pabāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya⁶ paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpādapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā as before

³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃ eva

⁴ S³ pāpakamkammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before pisuṇā-pharusāvācam pisuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchāditt¹him¹ pahāya sammāditt¹hiko hoti|| Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁴ pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhavitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati|| sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ || mudita⁷ || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tatha catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-neva⁸ catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante¹ pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti||

9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² dīṭṭhi ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā

⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have bho

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulena mahagagatena|| pa||

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert saḥagatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti
dvihitikā¹ setatthikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapaṇḍitaṃ saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam
gāmanim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa
evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi
ti³||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-
kami⁴|| upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kuṣaṇam anuda-
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiṇcarahi bhante
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-
hātā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikam carati|| uche-
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno
ti|| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoti-
kam⁶ pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva
sakkhati ogilitum⁷ ti||

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūhi^o; further on dūhi

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always 3 B¹⁻² āropemiti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahātā

⁶ B^a koṭiyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā utṭhāyasaṇā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivāvēdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivāvēdetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||¹

Atha kiṇcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike¹ setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena⁴ upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pabū-tavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca¹ ||

10 Aṭṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā⁷ kulānaṃ upaghātāya⁸ rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti⁹|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti¹⁰ kule¹¹ va kulāṅgāroti¹²|| yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūhi¹⁰ ; S³ dūhi¹⁰

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² okappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ obhikkhā anuppa⁰

⁵ B¹⁻² sāmāñña (B² -ññaṃ)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānaṃ

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccata yeva atthami ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu¹ kho gāmaṇi atthasu² hetūsu atthasu² pac-
cayesu santesu³ saṃvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-
hāya tam ditthim apaṭinissajjivā yathāhatam⁴ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rajagṛhe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ⁵
saṃnisinnānaṃ saṃnipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajā-
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako⁶ gāmaṇi tassam
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca,
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sākya-
puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum⁷ ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi||

¹ S³ ime

² S^{1,3} omit su

³ Missing in B^{1,2}

⁴ S¹ B¹ obhatam; B² otaṃ

⁵ B^{1,2} oparisāya

⁶ S³ o cūlako always

⁷ S^{1,3} saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājapari-sāyam¹ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākatthā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarū-parajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evamvutte aham² bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā³ evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhattamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti||| Asakkhim khvāham⁴ bhante tam parisam saṇṇāpetuṃ|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ garayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhattamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekasāsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakataṭṭhikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

¹ B^{1,2} oparisāya

² S^{1,3} vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo ; B² ayye

⁴ S^{1,3} khoḥam

⁵ S¹ inserta mam

⁶ S^{1,3} vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmi ti||

11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu¹ viharati Uruvelakappam² nāma Malatānam³ nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako⁴ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce⁵ te gāmaṇi atitam addhānam ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca deseyyam Evaṃ ahosi atitam addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evaṃ bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti, tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

¹ B¹ mallesu ; B² pallesu

² S³ ovelā° here only ; B¹ ovelā° always

³ B^{1,2} mallānam ; B² malānam

⁴ S¹ bhadragako (here -to) ; S³ bhadrako ; B² gandhagato ;

B¹ gandhabbhāvo always

⁵ B^{1,2} ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyanam¹ manussānam vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā² ko vā² gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti³||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam manussānam
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴|| atthi me tesu
chandarāgo⁵|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam
manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā⁶|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti⁷||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]³ Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena
pattena pariyaḡāhena atitānāgate nayam nehi⁴ || yam kho
kiñci atitam addhānam dukkham⁵ uppajjamānam uppajjati
sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi
mūlam dukkhassa⁶|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam
dukkham⁶ uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam tam chanda-
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti⁷||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
idam bhante⁷ Bhagavatā⁸|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ °kappānam always

² S^{1.3} pana ; B² nu kho vā

³ To be found only in S¹, where the text seems to be here
somewhat disordered

⁴ So B¹ ; S^{1.3} yenaha ; B² nayapihi (?) very scratched,
the following yam having disappeared

⁵ S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) ⁶ S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

⁷ Instead of idam bhante B^{1.2} have cidam (B² ciram)
tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti ¹ ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kūlasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi ² Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāram jānāhiti|| yāva kivaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-yessati ³ ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te ⁴ kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me ⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi ⁶ kho etaṃ ⁷ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa ⁸ ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi ¹⁰ asutā ahosi|| te ¹¹ Civarasissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma ¹² evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa ¹³ matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

¹ S^{1.3} dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesiṃ

³ S^{1.3} oyitthāti; B² oyathāti

⁴ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁵ S^{1.3} panime

⁶ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁷ S³ evaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} dukkhassāti

⁹ B^{1.2} ciravāsi

¹⁰ S^{1.3} āsi

¹¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹² B^{1.2} omit te gāmaṇi āgamma

¹³ S¹ Ciravassi; B^{1.2} ciravāsi

Ciravāsīnātuyā¹ me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti|||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ³ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammaṃ⁴ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ garayaṃ tṇānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁶ abhūtena|||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potthujaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassīo ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānudhammaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā ; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipaṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na samvibhajati ³ na puññāni karoti||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹⁻² piṇeti; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ samvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni
karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na samvibhajati na
puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñ-
ñāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni
karoti|| te ca ³ bhoge gadhito ⁴ mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo ⁵ anā-
dinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge
pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹ inserts na ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gadhito always

⁵ B¹⁻² opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhapaṇṇo ādinavadas-
sāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

III

(1)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ na¹ sukheti² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||
ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni³
karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena
ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā
ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

(III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānaṃ ² B¹ inserts na ³ S¹⁻³ puñṇā
⁴ S¹ yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi
ṭhānehi pāsāṃso) in S³

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-
 naṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 Samvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
 pāsamsa|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho
 imehi ¹ dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa||¹

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 naṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa tīhi
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ ² sukheti ³ piṇeti ti iminā
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puñṇāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ
 sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dvihi ṭhānehi
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena
 pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² B¹ inserts na

pāsāṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso imehi dvihi ṭhanehi gārayho|||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī tibi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhanena gārayho||| Katamehi tibi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhanena pāsāṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhanena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhanena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti¹ piṇetīti² iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī iminā ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

¹ B¹ inserts na

² B¹ pineti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca ² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti

¹ S^{1.3} yovāyaṃ (or yocāyaṃ)

² Missing in S^{1.3}

te ca bhoge agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-
sāvi¹ nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhūjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā
pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| te ca bhoge
agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadasāvi nissara-
ṇapaṇṇo paribhūjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsāṃso||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajivino² santo saṃ-
vijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī³ saddhā agā-
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-
dhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam ariyañāṇadassana-
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-
nussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca⁶
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam
ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadina° (by correction)

² S¹⁻³ lūkhajivino; B¹ lukhajivino

³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajivī; (S³ -vi) always

⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ kusalam hi kho

⁷ S¹ uttarīṇa; B¹⁻² uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvi saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadaesanaṇviseṣaṃ sacchikaroti||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseṣaṃ na sacchikaroti| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ ca dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseṣaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseṣaṃ na¹ sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseṣaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchati iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvi imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

¹ Missing in B¹

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam ca dhammam¹ adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyāñāpadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamo||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho²||| Katameli dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamo|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatī iminā patha-mena ṭhānena pāsamo|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyāñāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotitī iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamo|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imeli dvihi ṭhānehi pāpamo|||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipas-sikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rūgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya³ pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya + ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā⁵ paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

¹ S^{1.3} kusalam (S¹ kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

² This phrase (attānaṃ^o gārayho) is missing in S^{1.3}

³ B¹ vyāpādāya always

⁴ S^{1.3} neva attā^o

⁵ B^{1.2} opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇaṃ attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahine nevattavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhiti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaraṃ² nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame³||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupaśaukamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekantaṃ nisidi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātiti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātiti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātiti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti||

¹ B¹ omits pi

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

³ B¹ nigamo

⁴ B² vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samanabrahmaṇā-
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānāti||
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāviti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmi
so evam vadeti Aham māyāviti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti
tatheva tam sugato hotiti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-
yāsi||

I

(1)

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||¹ jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi²
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe³ ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ
lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni
ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātum⁴ etadatthiyā⁵
bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti⁶||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ⁷
lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā⁸ vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi
jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme||
Pāṭaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacū-
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmi||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsīgāmaṇi ² B^{1,2} omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhavē-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātu; B² cayātu

⁵ S^{1,3} etadatthāya

⁶ S¹ bhāvati; S³ bhatoti

⁷ B^{1,2} insert nigame

⁸ S^{1,3} silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pātaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāviti|| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvi kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

(II)

10 Paṇātipātāñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisunāvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunāvācāya⁴ ca² vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunāvāco⁵ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya⁶ ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

¹ Missing in S¹.³² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisunā^o⁵ Missing in S¹.³⁶ S¹.³ pharūsā^o

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi²||

17 Abhiṃjhañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiṃjhaya ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca abhiṃjhālu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi²||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca vyāpānācitto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi²||

19 Micchādittḥiñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥiyā ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca micchādittḥiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi²||

II

20 Santi¹ gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādiṇe evaṃ dittḥiṇo Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati²|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati²|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati²|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti²||

(1)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali³ sunhāto³ suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi⁴ rājāmaṇṇe paricārento⁵ tam⁵ ekam āhaṃsu⁶ Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali⁶ sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi⁴ rājāmaṇṇe paricāretīti⁵ ta

¹ B^{1.2} insert hi

³ S^{1.3} sunhāto

⁵ B^{1.2} insert enam

² S^{1.3} mālakuṇḍali (S³ -kuli)

⁴ S^{1.3} itthikamesu hi

⁶ S^{1.3} mālakuṇḍali

enam¹ evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abbi-hāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli² kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmeli³ rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam⁶ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam⁷ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti⁹|| tam enam¹⁰ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri¹¹ itthiṇi vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontiti¹²||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati¹³ cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti|| saccaṃ vū te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tucchaṃ¹⁴ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ māla^o; S³ mālā^o ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhamitvā

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹ daḥhabandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhamitvā

⁹ B² chijjatiti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ overiyā

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentiti

¹³ B¹⁻² sūyissati always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādittḥikā vā te sammādittḥikā vā ti|||

Micchādittḥikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādittḥikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi¹ idhekacco māli² kuṇḍali||
pe|| itthikūnehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti|| Tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho³ puriso rañño paccattḥikassa
pasayha⁴ ratanam⁵ ahāsi⁶ tassa rājā attamano abhīhā-
ram⁷ adāsi⁸ tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi
rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana⁸ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥbāya rajjuyā||
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam
evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥbāya
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti⁹||
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā
arañña vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi¹⁰ tena naṃ
rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ¹¹ karontiti¹²||

27 Taṇi kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dit-
ṭhaṇi vā sutāṇi vā ti||

Ditṭhaṇi ca no bhante sutāṇi ca suyissati cāti¹³||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla^o always

³ B¹ ambho ayam always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ

⁵ B¹ adinnaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² chijjatiti

¹⁰ B¹ ādiyati

¹¹ B¹ S³ karaṇaṃ

¹² B¹⁻² karentiti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra ¹ gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti² saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti³ pe⁴ kallaṃ nu tesu pasiditun ti⁵

No hetam bhante⁶

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali⁷ pe⁸ itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento⁹ tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali¹⁰ pe¹¹ itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti¹². Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji¹³ tassa rājā attamano abbhīhāram adāsi¹⁴ tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali¹⁵ pe¹⁶ itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti¹⁷

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā¹ pe² dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisaṇi chijjamaṇo³. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu⁴. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā⁵ pe⁶ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisaṃ chindatīti⁷. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu⁸. Ayam ambho puriso kulitthi⁹su³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji¹⁰ tena naṇi rājāno ga¹¹hetvā evarūpāṃ kammakāraṇaṃ⁴ karontīti⁵

31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dī¹ṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti²

Dīṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti³

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dī¹ṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti² saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti³ pe⁴ kallaṃ nu tesu pasidituntīti⁵

No hetam bhante⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupā^o kārāṇaṃ

(VII)

93 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco ¹ māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento² || tam enam ² evam āhamsu³ || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti⁴ || Tam enam ² evam āhamsu³ || Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi ³ || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi⁵ || tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti⁶ ||

(VIII)

94 Dissati kho pana ¹ gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhivā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno² || Tam enam evam āhamsu³ || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhivā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā ⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti⁶ || Tam enam ⁷ evam āhamsu⁸ || Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji⁹ || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṇi kamakaraṇāni⁸ karontiti⁹ ||

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṇi dittham vā sutam vā ti¹ ||

Dittham ca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti² ||

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃditthino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittheva

¹ S¹⁻³ ekacco

² S¹⁻³ tamena

³ B¹ hāseti

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ nikkhamitvā

⁶ B² chijja^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁸ S¹⁻³ evarūpakammakaraṇā

⁹ B² karentiti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante,||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāraṃ¹, tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-
tha¹ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāhaṃ
yathāsattiṃ² yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā³ nānā-
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum⁴ ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yitthaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭanam kam-
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko⁵
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loko
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā⁶ sammāpaṭipannā ye
imaṇca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentīti||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ S¹⁻³ atthi

² B¹⁻² satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ upagañchimsu

⁵ S¹⁻³ paro loko

⁶ B¹ samaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ
phalam vipāko; atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi māta
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā; atthi loka samaṇabrāh-
maṇā sammaggatā¹ sammāpaṭiṭṭhānā ye imaṇe lokam
paraṇe lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavendentī|||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³
kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam ati-
māpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṇṇa ha-
rato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho⁵ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ
gacchato musā bhaṇato karato⁶ na kariyati pāṇam ||
Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pāṇe
ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuṇṇaṃ kareyya natthi
tato nidānaṃ pāṇam natthi pāpassa āgamo . . . Dakkhiṇaṇṇa⁹
ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācanto natthi tato nidānaṃ pāṇam
natthi pāpussa āgamo . . . Uttaraṇe pi Gaṅgāya¹⁰ tiram
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajapento¹¹ natthi tato
nidānaṃ puṇṇam natthi puṇṇassa āgamo . . . dānena dāmena
saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puṇṇam natthi puṇṇassa
āgamo ti . . .

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato¹² kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato
kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam
atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṇṇa
harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho¹⁴ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

¹ B^{1,2} samaggatā ² Missing in S^{1,3} ³ B¹ socāpayato
⁴ So B²; so S^{1,3} (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato
⁵ B² paṭi^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B^{1,2} insert yo
⁸ S^{1,3} puthaviyā ⁹ S¹ dakkhiṇe; S³ dakkhiṇā
¹⁰ S³ gangā ¹¹ S¹ yajapento; S³ yajento ¹² S^{1,3} karato
¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kārīyati pāpam||| Khurapari-
yantena ce pi cakkena ¹ imissā pathaviyā ² pāṇe ekam ³
maṃsakkhalam ekam ³ maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṇ ce pi
Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīraṃ
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-
nam puñṇam|| atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
āgamoti .

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu ⁵ vicikie-
chā Ko su nāna imesaṃ bhavataṃ ⁶ samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ
saccam āha ko musā ti||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti||

Evam pasanno haṃ bhante Bhagavati⁷ pahoti me Bha-
gavā⁷ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-
dhammam pajaheyyanti||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta-
samādhim ⁸ paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||

(1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-
tipātā paṭivirato hoti⁹|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvāda

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇam ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittaṃsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabbhūtahitānukampī viharati

paṭivirato hoti¹ piṣuṇaṃ¹ vācam paḥāya piṣuṇāya vācāya²
 paṭivirato hoti³ pharusam³ vācam paḥāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti⁵ samphappalāpam paḥāya sam-
 phappalāpā paṭivirato hoti⁶ abhijjham paḥāya anabhij-
 jhālu⁵ hoti⁷ vyāpādadosam paḥāya avyāpannacitto hoti⁸
 micchādittṭhim paḥāya sammādittṭhiko hoti⁹||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato⁶ mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati¹⁰ tathā dutiyaṃ¹⁰ || tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim⁷ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁸
 pharivā viharati¹¹ || So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati¹² || Yvāyaṃ⁹
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdittṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yittham
 natthi hutam natthi sukata dukkatānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko¹³
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā
 natthi sattā opapātikā¹⁴ || natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇa sam-
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatrā pavedentī¹⁵ || sa ce tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya¹⁰ mayham yo
 ham¹¹ || na kiñci vyābādhemi¹² || tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-
 yaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho¹³ || yañcaṃhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto¹⁴ || yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi¹⁵ || tassa
 pāmujaṃ jāyati¹⁶ || pamuditassa piti jāyati¹⁷ pitimanassa
 kāyo passambhati¹⁸ || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹⁴ su-
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati¹⁵ || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

¹ S^{1.3} piṣuṇā

³ S^{1.3} pharusā

⁵ S^{1.3} abhijjā

⁷ B^{1.2} catuttham always; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} avyāpajjena always

⁹ S^{1.3} yoyam always

¹¹ B^{1.2} yvāham always; S^{1.3} so ham, or yo ham

¹² B^{1.2} vyāpādemi always

¹⁴ B^{1.2} vediyati always

² S^{1.3} piṣuṇā vācā

⁴ S^{1.3} pharusā vācā

⁶ S³ patisso; S¹ sappattisso

¹⁰ S^{1.3} okatāyaṃ

¹³ B^{1.2} ogāho always

samādhīṃ tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ
evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃṃ tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatiṃṃ So iti patisaṅkik-
khatiṃṃ Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃ ditthi Atthi din-
nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍakāṇaṃ
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃṃ atthi loka
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipanna ye imaṇca
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayā abhiññā saccelikatvā pave-
denti sace tassa bhoto satthuno ¹ saccam ² vacanam
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ ³ na kiñci vyāpādhemi
tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho . Yaṃ
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto . yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmiṃṃ tassa pāmujaṃ
jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo pas-
sambhatiṃṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatiṃṃ sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati . Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīṃ tatra
ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃṃ tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthāṃṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

¹ Sr.³ satthussa

² Missing in Sr.³

³ Sr.³ so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati||
 Yvāyam satthē evaṃvādi eyaṇḍitthi Karato kārayato chin-
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato
 kilamāpayato ¹ phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-
 gārikam karoto paripanthē tiṭṭhato parādāram gacchato
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
 ce pi ² cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakāhalam
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttarāṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya ³ tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñnam natthi puñ-
 ṇassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puñnam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa
 bhoṭe satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya ⁴ mayham
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho ⁵|| Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā
 param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti||
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati pitima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṇ kho gāmaṇi dham-
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||
 evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi||

(IV)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsaṃhagatena
 cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbaḍhi

¹ S¹⁻³ socayanto . . . kilamayato omitting socato and
 kilamato

² S³ omits ce; S¹ omits cepi

³ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ ekatvāya

⁵ S³ ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averēna avyūpajjhena
pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthi
evamvādī evamdittthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-
yato pacato pācayato socato ¹ socāpayato ² kilamato ¹ kila-
māpayato ² phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekā-
gārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato
musābhaṇato ³ karato ⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ
maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gac-
cheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya|| dadanto dūpento
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi
puñṇam ⁵ atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhoto sat-
thuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham ne
kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha
kaṭaggaho,,|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vāciya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇi
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmuḍḍaṃ
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati,,|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī,
tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabbheyyāsi,, evaṃ tvam
imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi,,||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . : kilamayato, omitting socato and
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī¹ || muditā-
 sahagatena² cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī³ sa kho
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā
 ekam disam pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyam tathā tati-
 yam tathā catutthim⁴ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appanāpāna averena avya-
 pajjhena pharitvā viharatī || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam nat-
 thiyittam natthi hutam natthi sukata dukkatānam kam-
 mānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ
 ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-
 dentitī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇ-
 nakatāya mayhaṇi yo haṇi na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmaṃ vā
 thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho⁵ yañcamhi kāyena
 samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto⁶ yañ⁴ ca kā-
 yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaj-
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjaṃ⁵ jāyati panuditassa piti jāyati ||
 pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayam kho sa
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī⁷ tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim
 patilābheyyāsi⁸ evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī || tathā
 dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim⁴ iti uddham
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam
 upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

¹ S^{1.3} insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā²³ S^{1.3} insert —pe—⁴ S^{1.3} omit yañ⁵ S^{1.3} pāmojjaṃ always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi
 evaṃditthi Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam
 atthi sukataḍukkhaṭṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pitā
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggata sammāpaṭipannā ye² imaṇca lokam paraṇca
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī|| sa ce tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ
 ettha kaṭaggaḥ|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-
 hino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-
 samādhī tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
 evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajahēyyāsi ||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. . So iti paṭisañcik-
 khati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato kāra-
 yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pacayato socato⁵ socā-
 payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato
 pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgūrikaṃ karoto paripanthē tiṭṭhato
 parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹⁻³ paraloko² S¹⁻³ yo³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-
 viyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam
 kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa
 āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttarāṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-
 ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo||¹ sace tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ
 na kiñci vyābādheṃi tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha
 kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
 manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi||² tassa pāmujjam
 jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitimanassa kāyo passam-
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
 ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ
 kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokam upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisaū-
 cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pacayato socato
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato
 paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

¹ St.³ omit ti² St.³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe
 ekaṃ maṇisakkhalam ekaṃ maṇsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
 chedāpento pacanto pācento ¹ atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṃ ce pi ² Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato
 nidānam ³ puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo, dānena damena
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
 āgamo ti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam
 apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi
 tasmaṃ vā thūvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto,
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ
 lokam upapajjissāmīti; tassa pāmujaṃ jāyati pamuditassa
 pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo, passambhati passaddhakāyo
 sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim
 paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi.

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
 avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, pe;
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

Gāmaṇi-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ.

¹ B² pacūpento, this and the preceding word being
 omitted by B¹ ² B¹ pi instead of ce pi

³ S¹⁻³ intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is
 the same on both sides; but the intruded words are
 included between [] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo ¹ Yodhājivo
 Hatthi Hayo ² Pacchābhūmako ³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Manicūlam ⁴
 Bhadrā ⁵ Rāsīya ⁶ Pātālīti ⁷ .

BOOK IX—ASAṆKHATA SAMVUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggaṃ¹ taṃ sunātha .

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam². Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam³ .

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi⁴ maggo⁵.
 Kāyagatā sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁶ .

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁷ .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā⁸ .

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvatttha¹. Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsanti

¹ B¹⁻² caṇḍaputo ; S¹ caṇḍaputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ matako ca ; B² matoko ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇi cūlam

⁵ So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹⁻³ hatthabala

⁶ B² rāsīnam ; S¹⁻³ rāsīdu

⁷ S¹⁻³ manāmoti ; B² manāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmiṇa maggam¹ tam suṇātha²||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam¹|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo² idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam³||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹|| Samatho vipassanā ca² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo³ la⁴||

3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 ¹ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Savi-takko saviṇṇa samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³||

4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Suñ-ñato samādhi avimutto samādhi appanīhito samādhi² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³||

5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Cat-tāro satipaṭṭhānā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³||

6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Cat-tāro sammappadhānā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo³ la⁴||

7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 ¹ Cattāro iddhipādā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-tagāmi maggo³||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1, 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti ⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, ||
Pañcendriyāni || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||
Pañcabalāni || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo || la ||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Sat-
tabojjhaṅgā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Ariyo
atthaṅgiko maggo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakanam
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam
mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhmulāni etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha || ayam vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo ²

Tassuddānam ³

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko ⁴

Suññato ⁵ Satipatṭhāna

Sammappadhānā ⁶ Iddhipādā

Indriya ⁷ Bala-Bojjhaṅgā

Maggena ekādasamaṃ ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vaggo pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatra

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā

⁶ edhānañca

⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānam pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānam vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkha^{ta}gāmiṃ
ca maggam; tam suṇātha^{||}

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam^{||} Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatam^{||}

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||} Sa-
matho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||}

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||}

5 Yam bhikkhave sattbhāra karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam hite-
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam
mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha^{||} Ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti^{||}

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-
miṃ ca maggam tam suṇātha^{||}

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam^{||} Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatam^{||}

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||} Vipas-
sanā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||}

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam^{||} pe
Ayaṃ vo¹ amhākam anusāsanti²^{||}

III (*Cha-Samadhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||} Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhi¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo² la³ (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁴ Avi-
takko vicāramatto samādhi⁵ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁶ la⁷ (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁸ Avi-
takko avicāro samādhi⁹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo¹⁰ la¹¹ (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹² Suñ-
ñāto samādhi¹³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹⁴ la¹⁵ (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹⁶ Ani-
mitto samādhi¹⁷ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹⁸ la¹⁹ (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁰ Apaṇi-
hito samādhi²¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo²² la²³ (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁴ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²⁵ ayaṃ vuc-
cati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁶ la²⁷ (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁸ Idha
bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati²⁹ la³⁰ ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³¹ la³² (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S. 3 have ātāpī odomanassassam

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati² la³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati² la³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la³ (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² pabhānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la³ (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la³ (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pabhānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti² pe² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la¹ (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipālā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhāra-
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la¹ (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo¹ la¹ (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-
hatagāmi maggo¹ la¹

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasa-
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo¹ la¹ (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhaveti vivekanissitaṃ
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmaṃ ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (1)

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Complete in B¹⁻³

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo
la (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo" la" (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam pa ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo
la. (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹
la¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹
la¹ (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹
[la¹] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹
la¹ (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-
sitaṃ¹ la¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹ (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-
veti¹ la¹ (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ la¹ (3) piti-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ la¹ (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ
bhāveti¹ la¹ (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ la¹ (6)
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇi-
sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la¹ (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la¹ (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti. la. (2) sammānāvācam bhāveti. la. (3) sammākammantam bhāveti. la. (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti. la. (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti. la. (6) sammāsatim bhāveti. la. (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam. tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. la.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā.

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvattha. ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanti.

13 (2) *Antam*²

I—XLV

1 Antaṇca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam. pe. yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam.

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S¹⁻³ insert here asaṅkhatāṇca^o tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca^o vipassanā ayam^o katamo ca^o samatho ayam vuccati^o anusāsanti

³ B¹⁻² antam; in the uddāna B¹ has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

17 (6) *Nipunaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagāmiñca maggam || ||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² sududdasagāmiñca maggam || ||

19 (8) *Ajajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajjaram³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragāmiñca⁵ maggam || ||

¹ In this and the following numbers B^{1,2} add always tam sumātha || katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.) || la (or pa) || ||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajjaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam

⁵ S¹ ajjaram°; S³ ajjagāmiñca

20 (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñce
maggam|||

21 (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā
miñca maggam|||

22 (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā
miñca maggam|||

23 (12) *Nippapam*^{ñca}

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā
miñca maggam|||

24 (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñce
maggam|||

25 (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca°|||

26 (15) *Pañitam*

I—XLV

1 Pañitañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca°

27 (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca°|||

¹ B¹ apalokinam ca ; S¹ appalokañca

28 (17) *Khemam*

I—XLV

1 Khemañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñca°|||

29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggam|||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñca°|||

32 (21) *Anitika*

I—XLV

1 Anitikañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikagāmiñca°|||

33 (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiñca maggam|||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñca°|||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiñca maggam|||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiñca°|||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhiṇṇa
maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttiṇṇa
maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayaṇṇa
maggam|||²

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpaṇṇa maggam||
tam suṇātha|||

41 (30) *Leṇa*

I—XLV

1 Leṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇaṇṇa mag-
gam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇaṇṇa mag-
gam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇaṇṇa
maggam|||

1 Sr.³ mottiṇṇa

2 Sr.³ add ayaṃ kho amhākam anusāsanti

44 (88) *Parāyanam*

I

1 *Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-
ca maggaṃ* || tam suṇātha ||

2 *Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam* || Yo bhikkhave
ragakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave parāyanam ||

3 *Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo* || *Kāya-
gaṇā-sati* || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo ||

4 *Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo maya parāyanam desito
parāyanagāmi maggo* ||

5 *Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā
anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā* ||

6 *Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgarāni jāy-
ātha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisarino
ahuvattha* || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam ||

Tatraddānam ||¹

Asaṅkhatam Antam ² *Anāsavaṃ* ||³

Saccañca Pāraṃ Nipunaṃ Sududdasaṃ ||

Ajājarantam ⁴ *Dhuvam Apalokitam* ||⁵

Anāsasanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ ||

Amatam Paṇitañca Sivañca ⁶ *Khemam* ||

Tamhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutam ||

Anitikaṃ Anitikadhammaṃ ⁷ *Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena
desitaṃ* ||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoca ||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo ||

Dīpaṃ ⁸ *Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca* ||

Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti ^{1.3} ||⁹

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam ||¹⁰

¹ In S^{1.3} only

² S^{1.3} anāsavo

³ B¹ apalokinam ; B² palokitam ; S¹ apalokinnam ; S³

apalokinam ⁴ S³ sītañca ⁵ S^{1.3} edhammo ⁶ S^{1.3} Dīpo

⁷ S^{1.3} parāyanañcāti

¹⁰ B^{1.2} omit samattam

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu carikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim¹ antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavattthusmim² vāsāṃ upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā ca Sāvattthim Torāṇavattthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||⁵

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa⁶ Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappam Torāṇavattthusmim⁷ āhiṇḍanto⁸ nāddasa⁹ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavattthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya¹² evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthiyam

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamaham; B² jānāmatamaham

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse^o

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ torāṇavattthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhiṇḍanto

⁹ S³ B² na addasa; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasa

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ne) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvini bahussutā cittakathā¹ kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||² tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye⁴ na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam⁵ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye⁶ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye⁷ Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca⁸ hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

1. S^{1,3} kathā

2 B¹ obhāpāti; S³ obhaṇi

3. S^{1,3} ayyo 4 B¹ panayye; B² panāyye 5 B^{1,2} etam

6 B² panāyye; S^{1,3} pane(S³ ne)yye

8 Missing in S¹.

7. S³ panāneyyam

kho ayye hetu ko padoyyo yena i teta ayyatama Bhaga-
vata ti ||

19 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchāsāni ya-
thā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

18 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || atthi te koci ganako va
muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam
ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni ti vā
Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahas-
sāni² vā ti ||³

No hetam ayye ||

14 Atthi pana te koci⁴ ganako vā muddiko vā saṅkhā-
yako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum⁵
Ettakāni⁶ udakāḥhakāni iti vā⁷ Ettakāni udakāḥhakasatāni
iti vā Ettakāni udakāḥhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni ud-
kāḥhakasatasahassāni ti⁸ vā ti ||⁹

No hetam ayye ||

Tam kissa hetu ||

Mahāyye¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-
gāhoti ||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam rūpam tathāgatassa
pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam
āyatim anuppādakatam || Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹²
seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā-
pi¹³ na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na
upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na
upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
na upeti ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

¹ S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

² S¹⁻³ ettikā^o vālikā^o always

³ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹; S³ munitum; B¹⁻² ganetum

⁶ S¹ ettikāni always

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakāḥhakāni

⁸ S¹⁻³ udakāḥhassa^o āniti always

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

¹⁰ mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ gāḥbhoti

¹² So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

¹³ S¹ hi; S³ hi

peyya|| evedanā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā talā-
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-
danāsaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||
Saññāya saññāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-
ñapeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā
talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-
bhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19. Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-
peyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahinam uccinnamū-
lā talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-
dhammam|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-
gato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Khemam
bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

21. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena
tena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
taṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

22. Ekaṃ antam nisinnā kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||¹

26 Kim nu kho bhante Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana
bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
iti puttho samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|||
Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha patipucchissāmi||
yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā
muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam³
gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-
sahassāni iti⁵ vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako
vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni
udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni⁷
iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā⁸ bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-
gāho ti⁹|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa
pahinam uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B^{1.2} ² B^{1.2} etam ³ B¹ vālu^o here only

⁴ S^{1.3} B² ettakānivālikāniti (B² okāni iti)

⁵ S^{1.3} ^osahassāniti

⁶ B^{1.2} gaṇetum

⁷ S^{1.3} udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

⁸ B^{1.2} insert hi

⁹ B^{1.2} omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammam|| rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

81 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

82 Yāya saññāya||

83 Yehi saṅkhārehi||

84 Yena¹ viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññameyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnaṃ talaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññānasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe²|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmim||

86 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasāṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho⁶ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati⁷ na virodhayissati⁸ yad idam aggapadasmim|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam⁹ bahukaraṇiṃ ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti||

87 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S^{1,3} te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B^{1,2} satthu ceva
⁴ So B²; S^{1,3} vibhāyissati; S³ viḥāyissati; missing in
B¹ ⁵ B^{1,2} satthuceva
⁶ S^{1,3} attenattho ⁷ B¹ samissati
⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ viṅgāyissati; B¹ vigāyissati
⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinanditvā anamoditvā pūthayācām Bhagavatam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmiti||

2 Anurādhā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati ¹ ~~Abhinanditvā~~
Kūṭagārasālāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādhā ² ~~Bhaga-~~
vato avidūre araññakutikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā ³ ~~paribbajakā~~ ⁴ ~~āyasmā~~
Anurādhā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā ⁵ ~~Bhaga-~~
matā Anurādhena ⁶ ~~saddhim sammodimsu~~|| sammodamāsaṃ
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā
āyasmantaṃ Anurādhā ⁷ ~~etad avocum~~|| Yo so ⁸ ~~āyasmā~~
Anurādhā ⁹ ~~tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-~~
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ¹⁰ ~~thānesu~~ ¹¹ ~~pañ-~~
nāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatitthimehi catūhi ¹² ~~thānehi~~
paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param mara-
ṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

Evam vutte te ¹³ ~~aññatitthiyā~~ paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ
Anurādhā ¹⁴ ~~etad avocum~~|| So ¹⁵ ~~cāyam~~ ¹⁶ ~~bhikkhū~~ ¹⁷ ~~pavo~~
bbaviṣṣati aciraṇapabbajito theero vā pana bālo avyatto||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ
Anurādhā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthā-
yāsanā pakkamimsu||

1 S¹ anuruddho 2 S¹⁻³ titthiya here only (S. p. 392 n. 7)

3 S¹ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhena 4 S¹ anuruddhā

5 Henceforth S¹ has Anurādhā as the other MSS.

6 S¹ catūsu; missing in S³

7 Missing in S¹

8 S¹⁻³ yo

9 S¹ vāyam

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu¹ etad ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho mama te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaraṃāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakesu vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavanta aññutena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānuddhammam vyākareyyam na ca koṇi sahadhammiko vādānupāto gaccheyyati² |||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō³ yena Bhagavā tenūpasāṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagvantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre aññakūṭikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhūto aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā⁴ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu|| ekam antam nisinna kho bhante te⁵ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mama etad avocum|| Yo so āyuso⁶ Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto⁷ bhante te aññatitthiye⁸ paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mama etad avocum|| Yo⁸ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mama bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

4. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ gacche^o ³ S³ has here Anuruddo

4 S^{1.4} mama ⁵ Missing in S^{1.3} ⁶ B^{1.2} vuttā

7 S^{1.3} itthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) ⁸ B¹ So.

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum kaṭṭham vyākara-
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbajātānaṃ
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānuddhammam
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto¹
gārayhaṃ tñānaṃ āgaccheyyāti² |||

10 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhab-
bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||
Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||| Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāri-
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre
santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

¹ B¹ oṇuvādo

² B¹ gacche°

na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
dattabham||

12. Evaṃ passam Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim² pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāpasmim³ pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti³ ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti
yūṣitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

14. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

15. Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16. Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17. Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18. Viññāpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

19. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

1. S³ Anuruddha 2. B¹ viññāṇe 3. B¹⁻² vimuttamhīti

4. B¹ samanupassasi always 5. rūpa

6. S¹⁻³ vedanaṃsaññaṃ 7. S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No batam bhante ||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam sa āhosi vedhava
asaññi asañkhāro aviññāṇo tathagato vā asaññānāman
ti ||

No hetam bhante!!!

21 Ettha¹ te Anurādha dīṭṭheva dhamma² gaccho
 tethato tathāgato² anupalabbhyamāne³ kalam na tam
 veyyakaraṇam|| Yo⁴ so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso
 paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññataraṇhi
 catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā
 gato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti
 tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhū sādhu⁵ Anurādha pubbe cāham⁶ Anurādha
 etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva⁷ paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirod-
 hanti||

3 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika* (or *Paṇḍita*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā
Kotthiko⁸ Bārāṇasīyaṃ vibaranti Tsipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayam
 patisallānāṃ parvutthito⁹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅ-
 kami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sam-
 modi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ
 antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā, Mahā-Koṭṭhika
 āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āyasmā
 Sāriputta||, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇē
ti|||

1 B* inserts ca

2 Si-3, Br 0gato

3. **By oḷabbhaya māno**

4 Si.³ vyākaraṇaḥ

5 Not repeated in S¹⁻³ 6 S¹⁻³ vāhum 7 B¹ dukkhaṇṇava

⁸ S³ kotthito; S¹ koddhito both always ⁹ S¹-3 yutthito

Etam¹ pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

2 Kim panāvuso² hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam¹ Bhagavatā Hoti ca na
ca³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

3 Kim panāvuso² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na
na³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti
paṭho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti
paṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam
etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam
etam|| Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam||

11 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

12 avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākatam
avyākatam Bhagavatā

13 pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹-3 always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam¹
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sariputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—
pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-
tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpa-
samudayam⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodham
ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-
padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāna-
samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-
dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhaya-
minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yenetam ² S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B^{1,2} insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S^{1,3} rūpassasamudayam

⁵ Missing as before in S^{1,3} always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||
rūpamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim
patipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Sañkhāre|||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna
sāmudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-
minim patipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
Maha-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-
dāyāpe||

2-3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katam Bhagavatā ti||

4 Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5-11 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhesu|||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa⁴ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemasu avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

¹ B¹ pasetam

² S¹-3 koṭṭhito

³ B¹ insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹ avitā^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatārāgassa|| pā¹||

14-16 Vedanāya²||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatārāgassa³ vigatachandassa vigatape-
massa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariāhassa vigatatāṇhassa
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na
hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁴
avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārama)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
koṭṭhiko⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso
Koṭṭhika⁶ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim paṇā-
vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti
puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|||
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam⁷ avyākataṃ
Bhagavatā ti⁸ |||

I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-
tassa⁹ rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vita°

⁴ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁵ S¹⁻³ ° koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B° pamudi-
tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārāramassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇāramassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la¹|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārāramassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena³ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

¹ Little more developed in S¹⁻³

² B¹ yenetam

³ B¹ adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo.. yena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

¹ B^{1.2} yenetam

² B^{1.2} yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piessa
na hoti|||

18 Ayam pi ¹ kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||
taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttassa ³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddham ⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti|||

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno ⁵ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁶ Bhagavatā Sassato ⁷
loko ti|||

4 Kim pana ⁸ bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha ¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti|||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti|||

6 Kim pana ¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti|||

1. Missing in S¹⁻³

2. B² S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāya°

3. S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

4. S¹⁻³ vacchagotta

5. S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before

6. B¹⁻² yenetam

7. B¹ vattam; B² pa (?)

8. B¹ panāvuso

9. B¹ inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sariranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha¹ Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sariranti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

9 Kim nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puttānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ⁴ hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti va Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² B^{1.2} Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ B^{1.2} veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca¹ kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na² evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadbhīṃ sammodi|| sammadaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītī-sārāṇīyaṃ ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

¹ Missing in S³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā³ ||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na⁵ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati⁸ na vihiyissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmi||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} va

⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁶ S^{1.3} vā

⁷ B^{1.2} satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samissati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati ; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam¹ attham vyākāsi
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo|| Acchariyam bho Gotama
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ samsandis-
sati samessati na viḥayissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti²||

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-
modi|| sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca³|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama
sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyakatam mayā Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-
titthiyanam paribhājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama
hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na³
evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājaka rūpam attato
samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti||
pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato sama-
nupassanti|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-
naṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyanam

¹ B: tam

² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S: 3 put na after Gotamassa

paribbajakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā ¹ rūpam na rupasmim vā ² attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā ² viññānam na viññānasmim
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbajako utthayāsanaṃ yena-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam
nisidi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbajako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam ³ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho ⁴ Mogga-
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 Annatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puttānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Nevā hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā¹ rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā¹ attānaṃ|| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantaṃ vā¹ attānaṃ na attani vā¹ viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ vā¹ attānaṃ|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puttassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti pi|| Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti|| Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi ti||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abhūtaṃ bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu² ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyañjanaṇa vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

31 Idānaṃ bho Moggalāna samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ appucchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etaṃ atthaṃ vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abhūtaṃ bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho⁵ vyañjanehi vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁶ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ti||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S^{1.3} atthenattho

⁴ B¹ viḥāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S^{1.3} atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viṅḍayissati

9 *Kutūhalasāla*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇaparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālayaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ṇāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi² sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu³ vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti⁴ Yo⁵ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho⁶ Nātaputto pe⁷||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṇjayo⁸ Belatthiputto⁹ pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano¹⁰ pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo¹¹ saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ṇāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti¹² Yo¹² pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso¹³ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ

¹ S³ nāntā°; B^{1,2} añña° ² Missing in B^{1,2}; S³ sā pi.

³ S^{1,3} uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S^{1,3} have upapanno instead of upapanno always ⁵ S^{1,3} so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S^{1,3} nāta°

⁸ B¹ saṇcayo; B² saṇjeyyo ⁹ B^{1,2} celaddha

¹⁰ B^{1,2} kaccāno ¹¹ S³ okambali ¹² S^{1,3} so

¹³ Missing in S^{1,3}

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno
asu amutra upapanno ti¹||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi ceva gaṇi ca
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu sammato
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa² sāvako uttamapuriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi³ sāvakam abba-
titam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na⁴ vyākaroti|| Asu amutra
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam
evam vyākaroti Accehji⁵ taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanam
sammānābhissamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu
vicikicchā Kathañhi⁶ nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-
bhiññeyyāti⁷||

12 Alañhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum ahaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhanīye⁸ ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-
upādānassa khvāham⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi¹⁰ no
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim
paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho¹² Vaccha samaye acci¹³ vātena khittā dūram
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi¹⁴ vāto hissa
Vaccha tasmiṃ samaye upādānam hoti ti||

¹ The first asu°opanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it
ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ tañca; B² has pa instead of paramapuriso°

°vyākaroti

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S³ accehcechi; S¹ accehcecha ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi°; S¹⁻³ dhammo aññeyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kaṅkhanīye

⁹ S¹⁻³ khoham

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña° always

¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acchi

¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānaṃ paññāpeti ti||

Yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ taṇhupādānaṃ³ vadāmi|| taṇhū hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

✓ 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaṇiyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā taṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā taṇhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanā pakāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puttṭho na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B¹⁻² have anupapanno

³ B² takkhupādānaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ samaṅgissa

⁵ B¹ adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti putṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam! api nu me tam anulomam abhavissa ñāpassa¹ upādāya² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti putṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam! sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhavissa Ahu vā me nuna pubbe attā³ so³ etarahi natthīti.

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sūraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyaṃ Kaccānaṃ etad avoca⁵ Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti⁶||

¹ B² ñāpaṃ

² B¹ upādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attāso ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti¹ ||

Etam² pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam samañena Gotamena ti ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha⁵ hetu yo ca paccayo⁶ paññāpanāya⁷ Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesam⁸ nirujjheyya, kena nam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti⁹ ||

13 Kiva¹⁰ cīram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti

Na cīram āvuso tīni vassāni ti

14 Yassa passa āvuso¹¹ ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahum¹² ko pana vādo eva¹³ abbikkante ti ||

¹ The question is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ evam

³ S¹⁻³ evam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ āvuso

⁶ B² inserts yāya

⁷ B¹ paññāpayamāno

⁸ B¹⁻², S¹ apariseso

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³, B¹

¹⁰ B¹⁻² kim va; S³ keva

¹¹ B¹ inserts etam; B² evam

¹² S³ bāhu

¹³ B¹ evam; B² ayaṃ

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam ¹||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Khemā therī Anurādhō||
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||
 Kutuhālasālānando||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti ³||

 Saḷāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam ⁴||
 Tassuddānam||
 Saḷāyatana Vedanā||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||
 Avyākatan ti dasudhā ti||

 Dasabalasēlappabbhā ⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyāntā
 aṭṭhaṅgamaggasalilā
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu ⁶||
 Saḷāyatana-vaggo||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S¹⁻³, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam-

³ The uddāna of S¹⁻³, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yaṃ Pema Ārāmanam Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhi (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B¹ only

⁵ S³ omits °sela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only

INDICES.

INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Sal.	Salāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved.	Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt.	Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb.	Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sāṃ.	Sāmaññaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog.	Moggalāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit.	Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gāṃ.	Gāmaṇi-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As.	Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy.	Avyakata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

<p>Acelo Kassapo [gahapati, Cit. XLII. 9</p>	<p>Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9</p>
---	--

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)
 Anurādha (Anuruddha?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)
 Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 133
 Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10
 Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199
 Avanti nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3
 Avanti manussa], Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
 Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9
 (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gam. XLII. 5
 Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLII. 10
 Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
 Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
 Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Ukkavalu [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
 Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakko Saḷ. XXXV. 125
 Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
 Udāyī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19
 Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
 Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
 Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
 Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
 Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gam. XLII. 11
 Uruvelakappiṇā manussā, Gam. XLII. 11
 Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
 Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
 Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
 Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202
 Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202
 Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veluvana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati], Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL. 5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagari, Saḷ. XXXV. 193
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara) pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā (- Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV. 161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII. 9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadi-) rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā maṇussā, Gām. XLII. 13
- Khemā bhikkhuni, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadi, Saḷ. XXXV. 203; Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiram, Saḷ. XXXV. 200-201; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Gām. XLII. 13
- Gandhabbavo - Gandhagato (or Bhadrakako) gāmani, Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto, (Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṇṇakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (- Sakkā) maṇussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb. XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII. 8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy. XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV. 127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog. XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumaro, Gām. XLII. 11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII. 11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatti) Nātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talaputo paṭagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvattiṇṣā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkāṇaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 194
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto) Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṇṇo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātala, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhaṇaṃ Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasī [nagari], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Saṇḍayo), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 3; Avy. XLIV. 8-6
- Bhaggā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 191

- Bhadra or Bhadragako** (= Gandhabbavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhāradvāja** (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhesakalāvana**, Saḷ. XXXV. 181
- Makkarakata** araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Makkhali-Gosālo** titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Macchikāsaṇḍa** desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
- Maṇicūlako** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
- Malatā** (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Mahako** āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4
- Mahā-Kaccāno-Kotṭhiko**-Cuṇṇo-Moggalāno (S. these names)
- Mahāvana**, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Māgadhā** manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Māro**, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
- Mālukyaputto** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
- Migajālo** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
- Migadāya** (desa) Bārāṇasiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
- Migadāya** (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka** (desa), Cit. XLII. 1
- Moggalāno** (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202; Mog. XL. 1-11; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
- Moliya-sivako** paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhajivo** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha** S. Veluvana, Gijjhakūṭa
- Rādho**, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
- Rāmaputto** (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Rāsiyo** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhulo** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Rukkhadevatā**, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohicca** brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto** paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
- Vajjigāma** desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Vajji** [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
- Vatthu-devatā** }
Vana-devatā } Cit. XLII. 9
Vanaspati - devatā }
- Vasavatti** devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
- Vepacitti** asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Verahaccānigottā** brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

- Vesāli nagari, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Veluvana kalandanivāpo desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87, 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21; Gām. XLII. 2, 10
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202
- Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 118, 207; Mog. XL. 10, 11
- Sañjāyo Beḷatṭhi putto, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasma, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-68
- Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and Surāñjitā -Surājitā (Parā-jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañḍaka paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
- Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām. XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Sāvattī nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27, 30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?), 74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112, 114-117, 120-123, 135-144 (?), 145-147, 160-186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194, 202-206; Ved. XXXVI. 1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt. XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL. 1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-10
- Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Sītavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḷ. XXXV.
- Sunimitto devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iv.
- Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Surāñjitā (S. Sarañjitā)
- Sumsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 128
- (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 4
- Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Hālidakāni gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 130

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30
 (19)
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
 Ajjhata, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
 Ajjhata (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141
 Atthaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18
 [Atthāṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44 ; xxxviii.-xlv.
 Atthasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
 Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9
 Atita, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
 Anāsavaṃ, As. XLIII. 14 (3)
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43 ; Ved. XXXVI. 9
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183
 Anidassanā, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
 Anitika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
 Anitikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
 Anupanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 16
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
 Antam (or Anatam ?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Antevasi, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
 Andhabhūtaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 29
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
 Abbhutaṃ, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
 Abhinñāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50
 Abhinñeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
 Abhibhūyā, Māt. XXXVII. 27
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amacchari, Māt. XXXVII. 18
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)
 Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2
 Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202
 Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 9
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2
 Ayyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)
 Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12 (1)
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5
 Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5
 Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5
 Ākiṇcaṇṇa, Mog. XL. 7
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Aditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194
 Ananda, Avy. XLIII. 10
 Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy. XLIV. 7
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6
 Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3
 Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 8
 Āśvīsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197
 Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)
 Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8
 [Indriyāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
 Issuki, Māt. XXXVII. 7
 Udāyi, Saḷ. XXXV. 193
 Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51
 Upanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 6
 Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
 Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
 Upassatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52
 Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113
 Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12
 Upadaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4
 Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22
 Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28
 Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91
 Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11
 Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154
 Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145
 Kamabhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6
 Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḥ. XXXV. 151;
 Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
 XXXIX. 4
 Kimsukā, Saḥ. XXXV. 204
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kummo, Saḥ. XXXV. 199
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9
 Kusito, Māt. XXXVII. 12
 Kotthika, Saḥ. XXXV. 161-
 163, 191
 Kotthika (Sāriputta-), Avy.
 XLIV. 3-6
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5
 Khaya, Saḥ. XXXV. 39
 Khirarukkha, Saḥ. XXXV. 190
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)
 Khemā-theri, Avy. XLIV. 1

 Gilāna, Saḥ. XXXV. 74, 75
 Gilānadassanum, Cit. XLI.
 10
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7
 Ghosita, Saḥ. XXXV. 129

 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipadā, Sati-
 patthānā, Sammappadhānā
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.
 Chanda, Saḥ. XXXV. 167 172
 Channa, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
 Chapāna, Saḥ. XXXV. 206
 Chaphassāyatana, Sal.
 XXXV. 71-73
 Chasamādhi

 Jarā, Saḥ. XXXV. 34
 Jāti, Saḥ. XXXV. 33

 Jivakambavane, Saḥ. XXXV.
 159, 160

 Thānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
 Tanhakkhaya, As. XLIII.
 29 (18)
 Tanhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 10
 Tanam, As. XLII. 42 (31)
 Tili, Māt. XXXVII. 4

 Datthabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
 Dārukkhandha, Saḥ. XXXV.
 200-201
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 16
 Dukkha, Saḥ. XXXV. 2, 5,
 8, 11, 14, 106; Jamb.
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.
 14
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḥ. XXXV.
 203
 Dussilam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
 Devadahakhano, Saḥ. XXXV.
 134
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
 Drayam, Saḥ. XXXV. 92, 93
 Dhammavādi, Jamb. XXXVIII.
 Sām. XXXIX. 3
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)

 Nakulapitā, Saḥ. XXXV. 131
 Natumhaka, Saḥ. XXXV. 101.
 Sal.
 102
 Nandikkhaya, Saḥ. XXXV.
 155 158
 Nalanda, Saḥ. XXXV. 126
 Nasenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigantho**, Cit. XLI. 8
Nipunam, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 34 (23)
Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42
Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8
Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18

Pagatam or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 thika, 1; Ayy. XLIV. 3
Pacchābhūmakō or Mutako,
 Gām. XLII. 6
Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,
 112
Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
Pañcakaṇḍo, Ved. XXXVI. 19

Pañcaveram, Mat. XXXVII.
 14
Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
Pañcasila, Mat. XXXVII. 24
Patisaḷḷapa, Saḷ. XXXV. 100
Paṇṭam, As. XLIII. 26 '15
Pamādavibhāri, Saḷ. XXXV. 97
Paramassaso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 6
Parayana, As. XLIII. 44 (33)
Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,
 27
Pariñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 60
Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47
Pariyādinnaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV.
 61, 62
Parihanam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96

Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138
Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84
Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48
Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
Param, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44
 (33)
Paṭo, Gām. XLII. 2
Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
Pubbeñṇam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
Pemam or Sāriputta-Koṭthika,
 3, Ayy. XLIV. 5
Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
Phassamulaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
Phassayatānka (Cha-), Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71, 73

Bandha or Vaceha, Ayy.
 XLIII. 8
Bala, As. XLIII. 9
Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.
 12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 24
Bahsiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189
Bahiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
Bahira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186
Bahira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.
 142-144
Bojjhaṅga, As. XLIII. 10
Bhaganda-Hatthaka or Bha-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

- Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 13
- Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhikkhu, Saḷ. XXXV. 81;
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25
- Magga, As. XLIII. 11
- [Magga (atthāṅgika-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (XXXVIII.
XLV.).
- Maccchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
- Mañiculam, Gām. XLII. 10
- Matako or Pacchābhūmako,
Gām. XLII. 6
- Manāpa or Patali, Gām. XLII
18
- Manāpa-amanāpa. Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2
- Marāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36
- Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4
- Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,
115
- Migajūla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64
- Micchādittṭhi, Saḷ. XXXV.
164
- Mutthassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13
- Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)
- Moggallāno or Ayatanam, Avy.
XLIV. 7
- Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179
184
- Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104
- Yodhājīvo, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198
- Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
- Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78
- Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
- Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107
- Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.
116, 117
- Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.
XLIV. 8
- Vajjo, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Vadḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34
- Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40
- Va-savatti, Mog. XL. 11^v.
- Vinnāṇam, Mog. XL. 6
- Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3
- Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-14
(II.)
- Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)
- Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22
- Visarada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
33
- Vijā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205
- Vedana, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 7
- Virahaccāmi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Vesah, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35
- Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118;
Mog. XL. 10
- Sakkaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165;
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 49
 Saṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 Satipatṭhānā (Cattaro-), As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11^{III}
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samaṇabrahmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;
 Ved. XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi Cha-], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 thika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.
 188
 Sambojjhaṅgā (Satta-), As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattaro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Samyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1
 Samvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 13 (32)
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-
 tam, Samudayam, Pemaṇ.
 Ārama, Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Suṇṇatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.
 11^{IV}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11^{II}.
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha-	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
Haṭṭhapādupamā, Saḷ.	Hetu, Mat. XXXVII. 31
XXXV. 195, 196	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139-
Haṭṭhi, Gām. XLII. 4	144

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ saṃtaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)

Anasakā, XXXV. 132 (1)

Idaṃ jātu vedagu, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhaṃ ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)

Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgani, XXXV. 199

Kuṇṇā vaṅkaṃ, XXXV. 132 (5)

Kodhabhūbhuta, XXXV. 132 (3)

Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)

Gandhaṃ ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)

Chaleva phassayatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathovimasmiṃ pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)

Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)

Dhammaṃ ñatva, XXX. 95 (6)

Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

- Na vedanaṃ vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 — dhammesu „ „ (12)
 — phassesu „ „ (11)
 — rasesu „ „ (10)
 — rūpesu „ „ (7)
 — saddesu „ „ (8)
 Nelaṅgo setapaccādo, XLI. 5

- Papañcasāñña, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

- Bhavaṃ gāpāreteti, XXXV. 136 (7)

- Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)
 Yattha ceta nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vatā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yamāpāre sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)
 Yō imaṃ śāṃuddaṃ, XXXV. 187
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

- Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rupaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rupa sadda, XXX. 136 (1)

- Saṅkhatadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Saṅgātiko maceujaho, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)
 Saddañca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (8)
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 31
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
 Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
 So vedana pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)



12 MAR 1964
 Received
 Acknowledged
 R.G.R. 94

The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

